Valter Pelmans 1781 -

VOYAGE

ROUND THE

WORLD,

In the Years M,DCC,XL, I, II, III, IV.

BY

GEORGE ANSON, Esq; Late LORD ANSON,

Commander in chief of a Squadron of his MAJESTY's Ships, fent upon an Expedition to the South Seas.

COMPILED

From his PAPERS and MATERIALS,
By RICHARD WALTER, M. A.

Saplain of the Ship the CENTURION, in that Expeditions

VOLUME FIRST.



Printed by and for GAVIN ALSTON.

M. DCC. LXXVA

1608/2431.



TO HIS GRACE TO HIS GRACE

Duke of Bedford, Marquis of Tavistock, Earl of Bedford, Baron Russell of Thornhaugh, and Baron Howland of Streatham;

One of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Bedford.

British, 'the Sourceast with of, "

My LORD,

THE following narrative of a very fingular naval atchievement is addressed to your GRACE, both on account of the infinite obligations which the Commander in Chief, at all times, professes to have received from your friendship; and also, as the subject itself naturally claims the patronage of one under whose direction the British navy has resumed its ancient fpirit and lustre, and has in one summer ennobled itself by two victories, the most decisive, and (if the strength and number of the captures be considered) the most important that are to be met with in our annals. Indeed, an uninterrupted series of success, and a manifest superiority gained univerfally over the enemy, both in commerce and glory, feem to be the necessary

effects of a revival of strict discipline, and of an unbiassed regard to merit and service. These are marks that must distinguish the happy period of time in which your GRACE prefided, and afford us a fitter subject for history, than for an address of this nature. Very fignal advantages of rank and diffinction, obtained and secured to the naval profession by your GRACE's auspicious influence, will remain a lafting monument of your unwearied zeal and attachment to it, and be for ever remembered with the highest gratitude by all who shall be employed in it. As these were the generous rewards of past exploits. they will be likewise the noblest incentives, and fureft pledges of the future. That your GRACE's eminent talents, magnanimity, and difinterested zeal, whence the public has already reaped fuch fignal benefits, may in all times prove equally fuccessful in advancing the prosperity of Great Britain, is the ardent wish of,

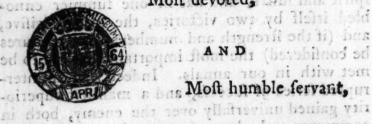
Mr LORD,

My LORD, oving narrative of a MY

naval atchievement is addressed to your -Hoo of my Your GRACE's TOB HO. 1300 (NOAR) gations which the Commander in Olief, at all

times, profedes to have received from your fir ndding, and all the book obedient; in bas , didbn side rally claims the patronage of one under whole

direction the British navy age reformed its ancient Most devoted, and ban south



of the necessary

Mapril and Most humble fervant, un

RICHARD WALTER.

ONTENTS.

CONTENTS of VOLUME I.

of an

Thefe

eriod d af-

or an

d to

and

ati-

As

and ted

ich

lly

25

1

in

*

BQOKL

CHAP. I.

OF the equipment of the squadron: the incidents relating thereto, from its first appointment, to its setting sail from St Helen's,
Page 27

CHAP. II.

The passage from St Helen's to the island of Madeira, with a short account of that island, and of our stay there,

C H A P. III.

The history of the Spanish squadron commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro, 48

C H A P. IV.

65

From Madeira to St Catharine's,

CHAP. V.

Proceedings at St Catharine's, and a description of the place, with a short account of Brazil, 74

C H A P. VI.

The run from St Catharine's to port St Julian, with some account of that port, and of the country to the southward of the river of Plate, 92

R

CHAP. VII.

Departure from the bay of St Julian, and the passage from thence to Streights Le Maire,

CHAP. VIII.

From Sreights Le Maire to Cape Noir, 116

C H A P. IX.

Observations and directions for facilitating the passage of our future cruisers round Cape Horn,

CHAP. X.

From Cape Noir to the island of Juan Fernandes,

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

The arrival of the Centurion at the island of Juan Fernandes: with a description of that island,

CHAP. II.

The arrival of the Gloucester and the Anna Pink at the island of Juan Fernandes, and the trantions at that place during this interval, 175

C. H A P. III.

before the joined us, with an account of the loss of the Wager, and of the putting back of the Severn and Pearl, the two remaining thips of the squadron,

C H A P. IV.

Conclusion of our proceedings at Juan Fernandes, from the arrival of the Anna Pink, to our final departure from thence, 209

C H A P. V

Our cruise from the time of our leaving Juan Fernandes to the taking of the town of Paita, 225

CONTENTS of VOLUME II.

C H A P. VI.

The taking of Paita, and our proceedings there,

C H A P. VII.

From our departure from Paita to our arrival at Quibo, 24.

C H A P. VIII.

Our proceedings at Quibo, with an account of the place,

C H A P. IX.

From Quibo to the coast of Mexico, 44

CHAP. X.

An account of the commerce carried on between the city of Manila on the island of Luconia, and the port of Acapulco on the coast of Mexico,

53

the ire, 108

16

the pe

es, 42

an d,

nk n-

7.5

k

C H A P. XI.

Our cruise off the port of Acapulco for the Manila ship,

C H A P. XII.

Description of the harbour of Chequetan, and of the adjacent coast and country, 85

C H A P. XIII.

Our proceedings at Chequetan, and on the adjacent coast, till our setting sail for Asia, 97

C H A P. XIV.

A brief account of what might have been expected from our squadron, had it arrived in the South Seas in good time,

в о о к. ш.

C H A P. I.

The run from the coast of Mexico to the Ladrones or Marion islands, 124

C H A P. II.

Our arrival at Tinian, and an account of the island, and of our proceedings there, till the Centurion drove out to sea,

C H A P. III.

Transactions at Tinian after the departure of the Centurion, 160

CHAP. IV.

Proceedings on board the Centurion when driven out to sea, 172

Ma-

73

d of

85

lja-

97

A-

09

a-

e

CHAP. V.

Employment at Tinian till the final departure of the Centurion from thence, with a description of the Ladrones,

T W TCMH A P. AVI. V C A

os numerous and large to be folded in

on agona a C. H . A . P. d IVII. adov flam a

Proceedings at Macao, med as being selected as 198

tained. Dut univader of the torke notice,

From Macao to Cape Espiritu Santo; the taking of the Manila galeon, and returning back again,

C H A P. IX.

Transactions in the river of Canton, 238

CHAP. X.

Proceedings at the city of Canton, and the return of the Centurion to England, 256

C.O.K.T.Z.K.T.S.

CHI A R. IV.

registers and pour letter Court of a fair a definition of the court of

CAR A R. V.

Zi

200

(122

ADVERTISEMENT.

A S the plates in the quarto edition are too numerous and large to be folded in a small volume, it has been thought proper to leave them out: the track of the Centurion round the world, as being the most useful, is retained. But the reader is defired to take notice, that the references to all the plates are continued in this edition; as complete sets of them are fold at 7 shillings in boards.

and Chions in the river of Couran.

CHI MEP.

mean in letter with the city in the same



in to on

10

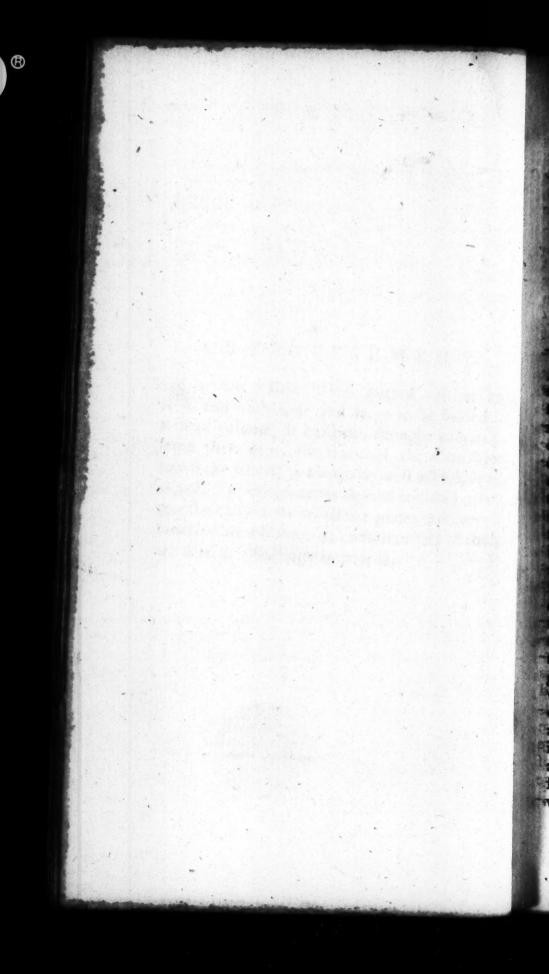
e, ti-

e-

and the little and an interpretation of the property

that the account of the state of

The same of the same of the same



INTRODUCTION.

commerce and powers, may doubtlefered to

Visite confidentions have confined

HOITOUGOATEL

lyses times, as to the bulb of the TOtwithstanding the great improvements of navigation within the last two cenduries, a voyage round the world is fill condered as an enterprize of fo very fingular a nature, that the public have never failed to be extremely inquisitive about the various accidents and turns of fortune with which this uncommon attempt is generally attended: and hough the amusement expected in these narrations is doubtless one great source of that cuiosity with the bulk of readers, yet the more intelligent part of mankind have always agreed, hat, from accounts of this nature, if faithully executed, the more important purpofes of navigation, commerce, and national interest, may be greatly promoted; for every authentic description of foreign coasts and countries will contribute to one or more of thefe great ends, in proportion to the wealth, wants, or commodities of those countries, and our ignorance of those coasts. And therefore a voyage round the world promifes a species of information of all others the most desirable and interesting, fince great part of it is performed in feas with which we are as yet but wery imperfectly acquainted, and in the neigh(B)

bourhood of a country renowned for the abundance of its wealth, though it is at the same time stigmatized for its poverty in the necessaries and conveniencies of a civilized life.

h

1

ı

b

bi

bi

1

th

re

ſe

of

h

er

be

ap

gu

dr

fu

Ы

ve tic

m

de th

These considerations have occasioned the compiling the enfuing work; which, in gratifying the inquisitive disposition of mankind, and contributing to the fafety and fuccefs of future navigators, and to the extension of our commerce and power, may doubtless vie with any narration of this kind hitherto made public: fince, as to the first of these heads, it may well be supposed, that the general curiofity hath been strongly excited by the circumstances of this undertaking already known to the world. For whether we consider the force of the foundron fent on this fervice, or the diverified diffresses that each fingle ship was feparately involved in, or the uncommon inftances of varying fortune, which attended the whole enterprize; each of these articles, I conceive, must, from its rude, well-known out-lines, appear worthy of a completer and more finished delineation. And if this be allowed with respect to the narrative part of the work, there can be no doubt about the more useful and instructive parts, which are almost every where interwoven with it: for I can venture to affirm, without fear of being contradicted on a comparison, that no voyage hitherto published furnishes such a number of views of land, foundings, draughts of roads and ports, charts, and other materials for the improvement of geography and navigation, as are contained in the enfuing volumes; which are the more valuable too, as the greatest part of them relate to fuch islands or coasts as have been hitherto not at all, or erroneously, descrioun-

ame

effa.

the

gra-

ind.

s of

our

rith

pu-

, it

ofi-

ım.

to

rce

di-

fe-

an-

the

I

wn

nd

be

he

re

oft

n-

·a-

r-

WS

nd

n-

re

re of

ve

1-

hed, and where the want of sufficient and auhentic information might occasion future enerprizes to prove abortive, perhaps with the destruction of the ships and men employed herein.

And besides the number and choice of thesemarine drawings and descriptions, there is another very effential circumstance belonging to them, which much enhances their worth, and that is the great accuracy with which they were executed. I shall express my opinion of them n this particular very imperfectly, when I say that they are not exceeded, and perhaps not equalled, by any thing of this nature which has as yet been communicated to the world: for they were not copied from the works of others. or composed at home from imperfect accounts given by incurious and unskilful observers, (a practice too frequent in these matters); but the greatest part of them were delineated on the spot, with the utmost exactness, by the direction, and under the eye of Mr Anson himfelf; and where (as is the case of three or four of them) they have been done by less skilful hands, or were found in the possession of the enemy, and consequently their just ness could be less relied on, I have always taken care to apprife the reader of it, and to put him on his guard against giving entire credit to them; although I doubt not but these less authentic draughts, thus cautiously inserted, are to the full as correct as those which are usually published on these occasions. For, as actual surveys of roads and harbours, and nice and critical delineations of views of land, take up much time and attention, and require a good degree of skill, both in planning and drawing, those who are defective in industry and ability

A 2

fupply these wants by bold conjectures and fictitious descriptions; and as they can be no otherways confuted than by going on the fpot, and running the risk of fuffering by their misinformation, they have no apprehensions of being detected: and therefore, when they obtrude their supposititious productions on the public, they make no conscience of boasting, at the fame time, with how much skill and care they are performed. But let not those who are unacquainted with naval affairs imagine, that impositions of this kind are of an innocent nature; for as exact views of land are the furest guide to a feaman, on a coast where he has never been before, all fictions, in fo interesting a matter, must be attended with numerous dangers, and fometimes with the destruction of those who are thus unhappily de-

Besides these draughts of such places as Mr Anfon, or the ships under his command, have touched at in the course of this expedition, and the descriptions and directions relating thereto, there is inferted, in the enfuing work, an ample account, with a chart annexed to it, of a particular navigation, of which, hitherto, little more than the name has been known, except to those immediately employed in it; I mean the track described by the Manila ship, in her passage to Acapulco, through the northern part of the Pacific ocean. This material article is collected from the draughts and journals met with on board the Manila galeon, founded on the experience of more than a hundred and fifty years practice, and corroborated, in its principal circumstances, by the concurrent evidence of all the Spanish prisoners taken in that veffel. And as many of their

ournals, which I have examined, appear to ave been not ill kept, I presume the chart of hat northern ocean, and the particulars of heir route through it, may be very fafely reed on by future navigators. The advantages which may be drawn from an exact knowledge of this navigation, and the beneficial projects hat may be formed thereon, both in war and beace, are by no means proper to be discussed in this place; but they will eafily offer themfelves to the skilful in maritime affairs. However, as the Manila thips are the only ones which have ever traversed this vast ocean, except a French straggler or two, which have been afterwards seized on the coast of Mexico; and as, during near two ages, in which this trade has been carried on, the Spaniards have, with the greatest care, secretted all accounts of their voyages from the rest of the world; these reafons alone would authorize the infertion of those papers, and would recommend them to the inquisitive, as a very great improvement in geography, and worthy of attention, from the fingularity of many circumstances therein recited. I must add too, (what, in my opinion, is far from being the least recommendation of these materials) that the observations of the variation of the compass in that ocean, which are laid down in the chart from these Spanish journals, tend greatly to complete the general fystem of the magnetic variation, of infinite import to the commercial and fea-faring part of mankind. These observations were, though in vain, often publicly called for by our learned countryman, the late Dr Halley, and to his immortal reputation, they confirm, as far as they extend, the wonderful hypothesis he had entertained on this head, and very nearly cor-

A 3

nd ficbe no fpot, r mifons of ey obn the ng, at

who igine, innoe the re he inte-

care

umedey des Mr

nere, an
t, of
erto,
, ext; I

and

Thip, norateand eon,

ora-

iers

heir

respond in their quantity to the predictions he published above sifty years since, long before he was acquainted with any one observation made in those seas. The ascertaining the variation in that part of the world is just now too of more than ordinary consequence, as the editors of a new variation-chart lately published have, for want of proper information, been misled by an erroneous analogy, and have missaken the very species of variation in that northern ocean: for they make it westerly where it is easterly, and have laid it down 12° or 13°

different from its real quantity.

Thus much it has been thought necessary to premise, with regard to the hydrographical and geographical part of the enfuing work; which, it is hoped, the reader will, on perufal, find much ampler, and more important, than this flight sketch can well explain: but as there are hereafter occasionally interspersed fome accounts of Spanish transactions, and many observations relating to the disposition of the American Spaniards, and to the condition of the countries bordering on the South Seas; and as herein I may appear to differ greatly from the opinions generally established, I think it behaves me particularly to recite the authorities I have been guided by in these matters, that I may not be cenfured as having given way, either to a thoughtless eredulity on one hand, or, what would be a much more criminal imputation, to a wilful and deliberate mifrepresentation on the other.

Mr Anson, before he set sail upon this expedition, besides the printed journals to those parts, took care to surnish himself with the best manuscript accounts he could procure of all the Spanish settlements upon the coasts of

ons he ore he made iation too of e edilished been e mit norere it r 139 ry to hical ork; rufal, t as erfed and on of ition eas; eat!v hink orithat ther or, utanta-

exofe the

of

hili, Peru, and Mexico: these he carefully ompared with the examinations of his primers, and the informations of feveral intelgent persons, who fell into his hands in the outh Seas. He had likewise the good forune, in some of his captures, to possess himelf of a great number of letters and papers of public nature, many of them written by the Viceroy of Peru to the Viceroy of Santa Fee, to the presidents of Panama and Chili, to Don Blass de Lezo, admiral of the galeons, and to divers other persons in considerable employments: and in these letters there was usually inferted a recital of those they were intended to answer; so that they contained no small part of the correspondence between those officers for some time previous to our arrival on that coast. We took besides many letters sent from persons intrusted by the Spanish government to their friends and correspondents. which were frequently filled with narrations of public bufiness, and sometimes contained undifguifed animadversions on the views and conduct of their fuperiors. From these materials those accounts of the Spanish affairs are drawn, which may, at first fight, appear the most exceptionable. In particular, the history of the various casualties which befel Pizaro's squadron, is, for the most part, compofed from intercepted letters; though indeed the relation of the infurrection of Orellana, and his followers, is founded on rather a less disputable authority; for it was taken from the mouth of an English gentleman, then on board Pizarro, who often converfed with Orellana; and it was, upon inquiry, confirmed in its principal eircumstances by others who were in the ship at the same time: so that the fact, however extraordinary, is, I conceive,

And on this occasion I cannot but mention that, though I have endeavoured, with my utmost care, to adhere strictly to truth in every article of the ensuing narration; yet I am apprehensive that, in so complicated a work, some oversights must have been committed, by the inattention to which, at times, all mankind are liable. However, I am, as yet, conscious of none but literal and insignificant misstakes; and if there are others more considerable, which have escaped me, I statter myself they are not of moment enough to affect any material transaction; and therefore, I hope, they may justly claim the reader's indulgence.

After this general account of the enfuing work, it might be expected, perhaps, that I should proceed to the work itself; but I cannot finish this introduction without adding a few reflections on a matter very nearly connected with the present subject, and, as I conceive, neither deftitute of utility, nor unworthy the attention of the public; I mean, the animating my countrymen, both in their public and private stations, to the encouragement and pursuit of all kinds of geographical and nautical observations, and of every species of mechanical and commercial information. It is by a fettled attachment to thefe feemingly minute particulars, that our ambitious neighbours have established some part of that power with which we are now struggling: and as we have the means in our hands of pursuing these subjects more effectually than they can, it would be a dishonour to us longer to neglect so easy and beneficial a practice. For as we have a navy much more numerous

ention h my eve-I am

l am work, d, by mancont mi-

ideryfelf any ope,

nce.
uing
at I

arly nd,

an, eir

cal be-

of

gds in

e.

an theirs, great part of which is always emoyed in very diffant nations, either in the otection of our colonies and commerce, or affifting our allies against the common eney; this gives us frequent opportunities of urnishing ourselves with such kind of mateals as are here recommended, and fuch as hight turn greatly to our advantage either in var or peace; fince, not to mention what might be expected from the officers of the nay, if their application to thefe subjects was roperly encouraged, it would create no new xpence to the government to establish a paricular regulation for this purpose, as all that would be requisite would be, constantly to embark on board fome of our men of war, which re fent on these distant cruises, a person who, with the character of an engineer, and the kill and talents necessary to that profession, should be employed in drawing such coasts. and planning such harbours, as the ship should touch at, and in making fuch other observations of all kinds, as might either prove of advantage to future navigators, or might any ways tend to promote the public service. Perfons habituated to these operations (which could not fail, at the same time, of improving them in their proper business) would be extremely useful in many other lights, befides those already mentioned, and might tend to secure our fleets from those disgraces with which their attempts, against places on shore, have been often attended. And, in a nation like ours, where all fciences are more eagerly and univerfally purfued, and better understood than in any other part of the world, proper fubjects for these employments could not long be wanting, if due encouragement were given

to them. This method, here recommended, is known to have been frequently practifed by the French, particularly in the instance of Mons. Frezier, an engineer, who has published a celebrated voyage to the South Seas: for this person, in the year 1711, was purposely sent by the French king into that country, on board a merchantman, that he might examine and describe the coast, and take plans of all the fortified places, the better to enable the French to profecute their illicit trade, or, on a rupture between them and the court of Spain, to form their enterprises, in those seas, with more readiness and certainty. Should we purfue this method, we might hope, that the emulation amongst those who were commissioned for these undertakings, and the experience which, even in the most peaceable intervals, they would hereby acquire, might at length procure us a proper number of able engineers, and might efface the national scandal which our deficiency in that species of men has fometimes exposed us to. And furely every step to encourage and improve them is of great moment to the public; as no persons, when they are properly instructed, make better returns in war, for the distinctions and emoluments bestowed on them in time of peace: of which the advantages the French have reaped from their dexterity (too numerous and recent to be foon forgot) are an ample confirmation.

And having mentioned engineers, or such as are skilled in drawing, and the other usual practices of that profession, as the properest persons to be employed in these foreign enquiries, I cannot (as it offers itself so naturally to the subject in hand) but lament how very impersect many of our accounts of distant

ed, is

v the

Monf.

a ce.

this

fent

oard

and

the

ench

rup-

1, to

with

pur-

e e-

on-

nce

als,

oro-

ers,

ich

has

ery

eat

en

re-

lu-

of

ed

nt

n.

ch

al

ft

i-

ly

y

untries are rendered, by the relators being skilled in drawing, and in the general prinoles of furveying, even where other abilities we not been wanting. Had more of our wellers been initiated in these acquirements, d had there been added thereto some little ill in the common aftronomical observaons), all which a person of ordinary tants might attain, with a very moderate are of application), we should, by this time, we feen the geography of the globe much rrecter than we now find it; the dangers of ivigation would have been confiderably leffen-, and the manners, arts, and produce of foign countries, would have been better known us than they are. Indeed, when I confider e strong incitements that all travellers have pursue some part at least of these qualificaons, especially drawing; when I confider w much it will facilitate their observations, lift and strengthen their memories, and of bw tedious, and often unintelligible a load of escription it would rid them; I cannot but onder that any person, who intends to visit istant countries, with a view of informing eiher himself or others, should be wanting in so ecessary a piece of skill. And, to inforce this rgument still further, I must add, that, besides he uses of drawing already mentioned, there one which, though not fo obvious, is yet, erhaps, of more consequence than all that has een hitherto urged; I mean the strength and liftinguishing power it adds to some of our faulties. This appears from thence, that those who are used to draw objects observe them with more accuracy than others who are not habituated to that practice. For we may eafily and, by a little experience, that when we view

any object, however fimple, our attention of memory is fcarcely, at any time, fo ftrong, a to enable us, when we have turned our eve away from it, to recollect, exactly, every par it confifted of, and to recal all the circum stances of its appearance; fince, on examina tion, it will be discovered, that in some we were mistaken, and others we had totally overlooked: but he that is accustomed to draw what he fees, is, at the fame time, accustom ed to rectify this inattention; for, by confronting his ideas copied on the paper with the object he intended to represent, he finds ou what circumstances has deceived him in its appearance; and hence he, at length, acquire the habit of observing much more at one view. and retains what he fees with more correctness than he could ever have done without his prace tice and proficiency in drawing.

If what has been faid merits the attention of travellers of all forts, it is, I think, more particularly applicable to the gentlemen of the navy; fince, without drawing and planning neither charts nor views of land can be taken and without these it is sufficiently evident that navigation is at a full stand. It is doubtless from a persuasion of the utility of these qualifications, that his Majesty has established drawing-master at Portsmouth, for the instruction of those who are presumed to be hereafter intrusted with the command of his royal navy. And though fome have been fo far milled, as to suppose that the perfection of fea-officers confifted in a turn of mind and temper refembling the boifterous element the had to deal with, and have condemned all le terature and science as effeminate, and derogatory to that ferocity which, they would fallely

m

DI DI

Ei.

fe

be

0

1

th

n:

n o

, a

eye

pan

um.

ina

We

tall

raw

om-

con

the

ou

ap-

ires

iew,

refs.

rac

tion

nore E the

ing,

cen:

that tless

uali-

ed a

in-

o be

n fo

n of

and

they

11 li-

ero-

Ifely

rfuade us, was the most unerring characteflic of courage: yet it is to be hoped, that fuch furdities as these have at no time been authorid by the public opinion, and that the belief them daily diminishes. If those who adhere thefe mischievous positions were capable of eing influenced by reason, or swayed by examen L should think it sufficient for their conction to observe, that the most valuable drawings referred to in the following work, though one with such a degree of skill, that even profied attiffs can with difficulty imitate them, ere taken by Mr Piercy Brett, one of Mr Ann's lieutenants, and fince captain of the Lien an of war, who, in his memorable engagement ith the Elizabeth (for the importance of the rvice, or the resolution with which it was conducted, inferior to none this age has feen) has even ample proof, that a proficiency in the arts have been here recommending is extremely onfiftent with the most exemplary bravery, and he most distinguished skill in eyery function belonging to the duty of a fea-officer. Indeed when the many branches of science are attended of which even the common practice of naigation is composed, and the many improvenents which men of skill have added to this practice within these few years; it would induce one to believe, that the advantages of reflect tion and speculative knowledge were in no profession more eminent than in that of a sea-efficer. For, not to mention some expertness in geography, geometry, and astronomy, which it would be dishonourable for him to be without, (as his ournal and his estimate of the daily position of the ship, are founded on particular branches of these arts) it may be well supposed, that the management and working of a ship, the discovery VOL. I.

of her most eligible position in the water, (usual ly styled her trim), and the disposition of her fails in the most advantageous manner, are articles wherein the knowledge of mechanics cannot but be greatly affiftant. And perhaps the application of this kind of knowledge to naval subjects may produce as great improvements in failing and working a fhip, as it has already done in many other matters conducive to the cafe and convenience of human life: fince when the fabric of a fhip, and the variety of her fails, are confidered, together with the artificial contrivances for adapting them to her different motions, as it cannot be doubted but these things - have been brought about by more than ordinary fagacity and invention, fo neither can it be doubted but that, in some conjunctures, a speculative and scientific turn of mind may find out the means of directing and disposing this complicated mechanism much more advantageously than can be done by mere habit, or by a fervile copying of what others may perhaps have erroneoutly practifed in fimilar emergencies. But it is time to finish this digression, and to leave the reader to the perufal of the enfuing work; which, with how little art foever it may be executed, will yet, from the importance of the subject, and the utility and excellence of the materials, merit fome share of the public attention. retublish svindunonishin

ed for each its equipment. during the

the important its one del appointment and

enclinated to the state of the second and the second are

fual.
faile
ticle
ticle
ticle
ticle
plica
jects

ne in and e fa-

mtrimoings linait be

fpel out com-

rvile errout it

the nich, will the

ome

Topic Off York A San G

A PART OUNDATHE

the with its execution; there is will an

The Table 1 and to breffer, were by

cipally owing to a leries of interruptions with

EORGE ANSON, Eses

Now LORD ANSON.

Commander in chief of a Squadron of his
MAJESTY's Ships.

the mailen could bake, on the territories out of t

distribution B O O O K and Killing of the and the second of the second o

minds south a P. . I want to the

of the equipment of the squadron: the incidents relating thereto, from its first appointment to its setting sail from St Helen's.

HE fquadron under the command of Mr Anson (of which I here propose to recite the most material proceedings) hading undergone many changes in its destination, B 2

its force, and its equipment, during the ter months between its original appointment and it final failing from St Helen's; I conceive the hi story of these alterations is a detail necessary to be made public, both for the honour of those who first planned and promoted this enterprize and for the justification of those who have been entrusted with its execution: fince it will from hence appear, that the accidents the expedition was afterwards exposed to, and which prevent ed it from producing all the national advantages the strength of the squadron, and the expectation of the public, feemed to prefage, were principally owing to a feries of interruptions which delayed the commander in the course of his preparations, and which it exceeded his utmost inthiffry either to avoid or to get removed. -

When, in the latter end of the summer of the year 1739, it was foreseen that a war with Spain was inevitable, it was the opinion of some confiderable persons, then entrusted with the administration of affairs, that the most prudent step the nation could take, on the breaking out of the war, was attacking that crown in her distant settle ments; for, by this means (as at that time there was the greatest probability of success) it was supposed that we stould cut off the principal resources of the enemy, and should reduce them to the necessity of sincerely desiring a peace, as they would hereby be deprived of the returns of that treasure, by which alone they could be enabled

to carry on a war.

In pursuance of these sentiments, several projects were examined, and several resolutions were taken by the council: and, in all these deliberations, it was from the first determined, that George Anson, Esq; then captain of the Centurion, should be employed as commander

ok I

ter

d it

e hi

y to

hofe

uze

beer

ron

tion

ent.

ages

cta.

rin-

hich

pre-

in-

the

pain

COIL

mi

ftep

the

ttle•

nere

fup-

our-

n to

hey

t hat

bled

pro-

ons

de.

the

der

chief of an expedition of this kind; and he, that time, being absent on a cruize, a vessel s dispatched to his station so early as the beining of September, to order him to return th his ship to Portsmouth. And soon after he me there, that is, on the 10th of November llowing, he received a letter from Sir Charles lager, directing him to repair to London, and attend the Board of Admiralty: where, where arrived, he was informed by Sir Charles, that o fquadrons would be immediately fitted out two fecret expeditions, which however would ve some connection with each other: that he, Anion, was intended to command one of em, and Mr Cornwall (who hath fince loft his life prioufly in the defence of his country's honour) e other: that the fquadron under Mr Anfon s to take on board three independent companes, of a hundred men each, and Bland's regient of foot: that Colonel Bland was likewife to embark with his regiment, and to command e land-forces; and that, as foon as this fquaon could be fitted for the fea, they were to fet il, with express orders to touch at no place till they came to Java Head in the East Indies: that ey were only to stop to take in water, and ence to proceed directly to the city of Manilla, tuated on Luconia, one of the Philippine lands: that the other foundron was to be of ual force with this commanded by Mr Anfon, id was intended to pass round Cape Horn into the South Seas, to range along that coast; and, after crinzing upon the enemy in those parts, and attempting their fettlements, this squadron, in is return, was to rendezvous at Manilla, there join the fquadron under Mr Anson, where they were to refresh their men, and refit their

B 3

ships, and perhaps receive orders for other con-

il

OI VC

f

hi

or

ie

n

ar

me

n

ra

na

10

er

ha

in Se

btl

mo

in M

Di

W

Cli

M M

the

an

esp

XS WO

ha

on

ap

n

fiderable enterprizes.

This scheme was doubtless extremely well projected, and could not but greatly advance the public fervice, and the reputation, and fortune of those concerned in its execution. For had Mr. Anson proceeded for Manilla at the time, and in the manner proposed by Sir Charles Wager, he would, in all probability, have arrived there before they had received any advice of the war between us and Spain, and consequently before they had been in the least prepared for the reception of an enemy, or had any apprehensions of their danger. The city of Manilla might be well fupposed to have been at that time in the same defenceless condition with all the other Spanish fettlements, just at the breaking out of the war; that is to fay, their fortifications neglected, and in many places decayed; their cannon difmounted, or rendered useless by the mouldering of their carriages; their magazines, whether of military flores or provision, all empty; their garrifons unpaid; and confequently thin, ill affected, and dispirited; and the royal chests in Peru, whence alone all these disorders could receive their redress, drained to the very bottom. This, from the intercepted letters of their vicerous and governors, is well-known to have been the defenceless state of Panama, and the other Spanish places on the coast of the South Sea, for near a twelvemonth after our declaration of war: and it cannot be supposed that the city of Manilla, removed still farther by almost half the circumference of the globe, should have experienced from the Spanish government a greater share of attention and concern for its fecurity than Panama, and the other important ports in Peru and Chili, on which their possession of that immense emc.I.

on-

ro-

he

of

ME

nd

er,

ere

var

ore

ep-

of

ell

me ish

ır;

nd

nt-

of

ni-

ri-

d,

u,

ve.

is,

nd

e-

fh

: 3

nd

e-

m

11-

8,

li,

n-

ire depends. Indeed, it is well known that Mail'a was at that time incapable of making any
confiderable defence, and, in all probability,
vould have furrendered only on the appearance
of our squadron before it. The consequence of
his city, and the island it stands on, may be, in
ome measure, estimated, from the known
healthiness of its air, the excellency of its port
and hay, the number and wealth of its inhabiants, and the very extensive and beneficial commerce which it carries on to the principal ports
in the East Indies and China, and its exclusive
rade to Acapulco, the returns for which, being
made in filver, are, upon the lowest valuation,
not less than three millions of dollars per annum.

On this scheme Sir Charles Wager was so in. ent, that, in a few days after this first conference. hat is, on November 18th, Mr. Anson received in order to take under his command the Argyles Severn, Pearl, Wager, and Tryal floop; and other orders were issued to him in the same month, and in the December following, relaing to the victualling of this squadron. But Mr Anfon attending the Admiralty the beginning of January, he was informed by Sir Charles. Wager, that for reasons, with which be, Sir, Charles, was not acquainted, the expedition to Manilla was laid afide. It may be conceived that Mr Anson was extremely chagrined at the losing. the command of fo infallible, fo honourable, and, in every respect, so desirable an enterprize, especially too, as he had already, at a very great expence, made the neoeffary provision for his own accommodation in this voyage, which he had reason to expect would prove a very long. However, Sir Charles, to render this difappointment, in some degree, more tolerable, informed him, that the expedition to the South

t

h

c

r

if

b

h

h

T

m

b

bi

P

20

e

H

'n

v

f

0

.

£

f

R

Seas was fill intended, and that he. Mr Anfon and his fquadron, as their first destination was now countermanded, should be employed in that fervice. And on the roth of January he received his commission, appointing him commander in chief of the afore-mentioned fquadron, which (the Argyle being, in the course of their preparation, changed for the Gloucester was the fame he failed with, above eight months after, from St Helen's. On this change of deftination, the equipment of the fquadron was fill profecuted with as much vigour as ever, and the victualling, and whatever depended on the Commodore, was foon fo far advanced, that he conceived the ships might be capable of putting to fea the inftant he should receive his final orders, of which he was in daily expectation. And at last, on the 28th of June 1740, the Duke of Newcastle; principal fecretary of state, delivered to him his Majesty's instructions, dated January 31. 1739. with an additional inftraction from the Lords Justices, dated June 19. 1740. On the receipt of thefe, Mr Anson immediately repaired to Spithead, with a refolution to fail with the first fair wind, flattering himself that all his difficulties were now at an end. For though he knew by the mufters, that his fquadron wanted three hundred feamen of their complement, (a deficiency which, with all his affiduity, he had not been able to get supplied) yet as Sir Charles Wager informed him, that an order from the Board of Admiralty was dispatched to Sir John Norris, to spare him the numbers which he wanted, he doubted not of its being complied with. But, on his arrival at Portsmouth, he found himself greatly mistaken, and disappointed in this perfualion; for on his application, Sir John Norris told him he could spare him none,

ok I

ifon.

Was

d in

y he

om-

qua-

le of

fter

nths

de-

was

and

the

t he

g to

ers,

1 at

e of

red

iary

om

On

re-

rith

his

he

ted

(a

nad

les

the

hn

he

ied

he

nt-

Sir

ne,

r he wanted men for his own fleet. This ocfioned an inevitable, and a very confiderable dey; for it was the end of July before this defiency was by any means supplied; and all that as then done was extremely fhort of his necesties and expectation. For Admiral Balchen, tho fucceeded to the command at Spithead, afer Sir John Norris had failed to the westward, nftead of three hundred able failors, which Mr anson wanted of his complement, ordered on oard the foundron a hundred and feventy men nly; of which thirty-two were from the hospial and fick quarters, thirty-feven from the Saifbury, with three officers from Colonel Lowher's regiment, and ninety-eight marines, and hefe were all that were ever granted to make up he fore-mentioned deficiency. leany veterans.

But the Commodore's mortification did not and here. It has been already observed, that it was at first intended, that Colonel Bland's regis ment; and three independent companies of a hundred men each, should embark as land-forces on board the fquadron. But this disposition was now changed, and all the land-forces that were to be allowed, were five hundred invalids to be collected from the out-pensioners of Chelsea colege. As these out-pensioners consist of soldiers who, from their age, wounds, or other infirmities, are incapable of fervice in marching regiments, Mr Anfon was greatly chagrined at having fuch a decrepid detachment allotted him; for he was fully perfuaded that the greatest part of them would perish long before they arrived at the scene of action, fince the delays he had already encountered necessarily confined his, pasfage round Cape Horn to the most rigorous seafon of the year. Sir Charles Wager too's joined in opinion with the Commodore, that invalids

T

'n

C

11

C

re

tt

u

bi e

T

bi

d

ia

r

g

h:

eF

he

74

were noways proper for this fervice, and folicited strenuously to have them exchanged; but he was told, that persons who were supposed to be better judges of foldiers than he or Mr Anfon thought them the properest men that could be employed on this occasion; and, upon this determination, they were ordered on board the fquadron on the 5th of August. But, instead of five hundred, there came on board no more than two hundred and fifty-nine; for all those who had limbs and strength to walk out of Ports mouth, deferted, leaving behind them only fuch as were literally invalids, most of them being fixty years of age, and fome of them upwards of seventy. Indeed it is difficult to conceive a more moving scene than the embarkation of these unhappy veterans. They were themselves extremely averse to the service they were engaged in and fully apprifed of all the difafters they were afterwards exposed to, the apprehensions of which were firongly marked by the concern that appeared in their countenances, which was mixed with no small degree of indignation, to be thus hudried from their repose into a fatiguing employ, to which neither the strength of their bodies, nor the vigour of their minds, were any ways proportioned, and where, without feeing the face of an enemy, or in the least promoting the fuccess of the enterprize, they would in all probability, uselessly perish by lingering and painful difeafes; and this too, after they had spent the activity and strength of their youth in their country's fervice.

I cannot but observe on this melancholy incident, how extremely unfortunate it was, both to this aged and difeafed detachment, and to the expedition they were employed in, that amongst all the out pensioners of Chelsea-hospital, which

ok I

cited

Was

o be

fon,

d be

de-

the tead

nore

hofe

ortf.

luch

eing

s of

ore

un.

me+

in,

rere

of

hat

nix.

be

eir

ny

ing

ing

all

nd

lad

in

ci.

to

he

ff

ch

ere supposed to amount to two thousand en, the most crazy and infirm only should be lled out for fo labonious and perilous an unrtaking. For it was well known, that however afit invalids in general might be for this ferce, yet, by a prudent choice, there might have en found amongst them five hundred men who d fome remains of vigour left : and Mr Anfon illy expected that the best of them would have en allotted him; whereas the whole detachent that was fent to him feemed to be made up the most decrepid and miserable objects that uld be collected out of the whole body; and the defertion above mentioned, these were a cond time cleared of that little health and rength which were to be found amongst them, nd he was to take up with fuch as were much ter for an infirmary than for any military duty. And here it is necessary to mention another aterial particular in the equipment of this uadron. It was proposed to Mr Anson, after was refolved that he should be sent to the outh Seas, to take with him two persons under e denomination of agent-victuallers. Those ho were mentioned for this employment, had rmerly been in the Spanish West Indies, in the buth-Sea company's service; and it was suppod, that by their knowledge and intelligence on at coast, they might often procure provisions or him by compact with the inhabitants, when was not to be got by force of arms. These ent-victuallers were, for this purpose, to be lowed to carry to the value of L. 15,000 in merchandize on board the fquadron; for they had epresented, that it would be much easier for hem to procure provisions with goods, than with he value of the same goods in money. Whatver colours were given to this scheme, it was

e

g

ei

e

a

Va

ar

ra

ha

10

n

br

e

ies

na

it v

ar

ar

ew

vh

ri

f

ma

ne

t.

or

io

hui

eg

or

hi

101

be ma

on

difficult to perfuade the generality of mankind that it was not principally intended for the enrichment of the agents, by the beneficial commerce they proposed to carry on upon that coaft. atMr Anion, from the beginning, objected both to the appointment of agent-victuallers, and the allowing them to carry a cargo on board the fquadron; for the conceived, that in those few amicable ports where the fquadron might touch, he need ed not their affiltance to contract for any provifions the place afforded; and on the enemy's coast, he did not imagine that they could ever procure him the necessaries he should want him less (which he was resolved not to comply with the military operations of his squadron were to be regulated by the ridiculous views of their trading projects. All that he thought the go vernment ought to have done on this occasion was, to put on board to the value of two or three thousand pounds only, of such goods as the Indians or the Spanish planters, in the less cultivated part of the coaft, might be tempted with fince it was in fuch places only that he imagined it would be worth while to truck with the enemy for provisions; and in these places it was suffici ently evident, a very fmall cargo would fuffice.

But though the Commodore objected both to the appointment of these officers, and to their project, of the success of which he had no opinion; yet, as they had infinuated that their scheme, besides victualling the squadron, might contribute to settling a trade upon that coast, which might be afterwards carried on without difficulty, and might thereby prove a very considerable national advantage, they were much list ened to by some considerable persons. And of the L. 15,000, which was to be the amount of their cargo, the government agreed to advance

em L. 10,000 upon interest, and the remaing L. 5000 they raised on bottomry bonds; and the goods purchased with this sum were all that ere taken to sea by the squadron, how much ever the amount of them might be afterwards

agnified by common report.

1

ndi

ch

rce

Mr the

W.

on; ble

ed. vi-

y's

ver

th

e to

neir

go

fior

rec

the

ılti

th

ned

Fici-

ce.

n to heir

opi

heir ight

oatt,

nlilift

d of

it of

ance

This cargo was at first shipped on board the Vager store-ship, and one of the victuallers, no art of it being admitted on board the men of But when the Commodore was at St Caharine's, he confidered that in case the squadron hould be separated, it might be pretended that me of the ships were disappointed of provisions or want of a cargo to truck with, and therefore e distributed some of the least bulky commodiies on board the men of war, leaving the renainder principally on board the Wager, where was loft; and more of the goods perifhing by arious accidents to be recited hereafter, and no art of them being disposed of upon the coast, the ew that came home to England did not produce, when fold, above a fourth part of the original rice. So true was the Commodore's judgment If the event of this project, which had been by many confidered as infallibly productive of imhense gains. But to return to the transactions t Portsmouth.

To supply the place of the two hundred and forty invalids which had deserted, as is menioned above, there were ordered on board two
hundred and ten marines detached from different
regiments; these were raw and undisciplined men;
for they were just raised, and had scarcely any
hing more of the soldier than their regimentals,
none of them having been so far trained as to
be permitted to fire. The last detachment of these
marines came on board the 8th of August; and
on the 10th, the squadron sailed from Spithead

Vol. I.

to St Helen's, there to wait for a wind to proceed

C

e

i

e

hi

he

01

re

-h

in

hi

ho

n

re

et

re

en

hi

vh

ic

is

le

no

ha

uff

ee

no

y,

y (

ho

t i

ve

ord

Sep

inc

on the expedition.

But the delays we had already fuffered had not yet spent all their influence; for we were now advanced into a feafon of the year when the westerly winds are usually very constant and very violent; and it was thought proper that we should put to sea in company with the fleet commanded by Admiral Balchen, and the expedition under Lord Cathcart. As we made up, in all, twenty-one men of war, and a hundred and twenty-four fail of merchantmen and transports, we had no hopes of getting out of the channel with so large a number of ships, without the continuance of a fair wind for some considerable time. This was what we had every day less and less reason to expect, as the time of the equinox drew near; fo that our golden dreams, and our ideal possession of the Peruvian treasures, grew each day more faint, and the difficulties and dangers of the passage round Cape Horn, in the winter-feafon, filled our imaginations in their room. For it was forty days from our arrival at St Helen's, to our final departure from thence. And even then (having orders to proceed without Lord Cathcart) we tided it down the channel with a contrary wind. But this interval of forty days was not free from the difpleasing fatigue of often setting fail, and being as often obliged to return; nor exempt from dangers, greater than have been fometimes undergone in furrounding the globe. For the wind coming fair, for the first time, on the 23d of August, we got under fail, and Mr Balchen shewed himself truly solicitous to have proceeded to fea; but the wind foon returned to its old quarter, obliged us to put back to St Helen's, not without confiderable hazard, and fome dak I.

eed

not

wo

the

ery

we

m-

ion

all,

ind

ts,

nel

the

ble

nd

un-

nd

es,

nd

in

in

ar-

m

0vn

n.

if-

ng

m

n-

nd

of

en d-

ld

S,

1-

age received by two of the transports, who, in icking, ran foul of each other. Besides this, e made two or three more attempts to fail, but rithout any better fuccess. And on the 6th of eptember, being returned to an anchor at t Helen's after one of these fruitless efforts, the find blew fo fresh, that the whole fleet struck heir yards and top-masts to prevent driving: yet, otwithstanding this precaution, the Centurion rove the next evening, and brought both cables head, and we were in no small danger of driing foul of the Prince Frederick, a feventy gun hip, moored at a small distance under our stern; hough we happily escaped, by her driving at the ame time, and so preserving her distance. But ve did not think ourselves secure till we, at last, et go the sheet-anchor, which fortunately rought us up. However, on the 9th of Sepember, we were, in some degree, relieved from his lingering, vexatious fituation, by an order which Lord Anson received from the Lord Julices, to put to fea, the first opportunity, with is own fquadron only, if Lord Cathcart should ot be ready. Being thus freed from the troudesome company of so large a fleet, our Comhodore resolved to weigh, and tide it down the hannel, as foon as the weather should become ufficiently moderate; and this might eafily have een done with our own fquadron alone, full two nonths sooner, had the orders of the Admiraly, for fupplying us with feamen, been punctualy complied with, and had we met with none of hose other delays mentioned in this narration. It is true, our hopes of a speedy departure were ven now somewhat damped, by a subsequent rder which Mr Anson received on the 12th of September; for by that he was required to take inder his convoy the St Alban's, with the Tur-

ha

a

r

er

a

t

10

ac

n

ap

he

ut

ļu

h

on

tha

y es

hi

hi

or on

io

ne

r

ee

or

101

h

wa

ic

qi

Sp aft

cir

Sp

ky fleet, and to join the Dragon and the Win chefter, with the Streights and American trade at Torbay or Plymouth, and to proceed with them to fea as far as their way and ours lay to gether. This incumbrance of a convoy gave u fome uneafinefs, as we feared it might provi the means of lengthening our passage to the Ma deiras. However, Mr Anfon now having the command himself, resolved to adhere to his for mer determination, and to tide it down the chan nel with the first moderate weather; and that the junction of his convoy might occasion a little lofs of time as possible, he immediately fem directions to Torbay, that the fleets he was there to take under his care might be in a read ness to join him instantly on his approach. And at last, on the 18th of September, he weighed from St Helen's; and though the wind was a first contrary, had the good fortune to get clear of the channel in four days, as will be more par ticularly related in the enfuing chapter.

Having thus gone through the respective steps taken in the equipment of this fquadron, it is fufficiently obvious how different an aspect this expedition bore at its first appointment, in the beginning of January, from what it had in the latter end of September when it left the channels and how much its numbers, its strength, and the probability of its fuccefs, were diminished by the various incidents which took place in that interval. For, instead of having all our old and ordinary seamen exchanged for such as were young and able, (which the Commodore was at first promised), and having our numbers compleated to their full complement, we were obliged to retain our first crews, which were very indifferent; and a deficiency of three hundred men in our numbers was no otherwise made up to us, ook I Win

rade

with

y to

ve u

row

Ma.

for.

han.

n a

fen wa

adi

nd

hed

s a

par-

eps

t is

this

the

the

el:

and

by

in-

ind

ere at

m.

li-

n.

en

13,

an by fending us on board a hundred and fevenmen, the greatest part composed of such as ere discharged from hospitals, or new raised arines, who had never been at fea before. And the land-forces allotted us, the change was still ore difadvantageous; for there, instead of bree independent companies, of a hundred men ach, and Bland's regiment of foot, which was n old one, we had only four hundred and feveninvalids and marines, one part of them inapable of action by their age and infirmities, and he other part useless by their ignorance of their uty. But the diminishing the strength of the uadron was not the greatest inconveniency hich attended these alterations; for the conests, representations, and difficulties which they ontinually produced, (as we have above feen. that in these cases the authority of the Admiraly was not always submitted to) occasioned a dely and waste of time, which, in its confequenes, was the fource of all the difasters to which his enterprize was afterwards exposed. For by his means, we were obliged to make our paffage ound Cape Horn in the most tempestuous seaon of the year; whence proceeded the feparaion of our fquadron, the loss of numbers of our nen, and the imminent hazard of our total detruction. By this delay, too, the enemy had een fo well informed of our defigns, that a peron who had been employed in the South Sea ompany's service, and arrived from Panama: hree or four days before we left Portsmouth. vas able to relate to Mr Anson most of the pariculars of the destination and strength of our quadron, from what he had learned amongst the paniards before he left them. And this was fterwards confirmed by a more extraordinary ircumstance: for we shall find, that when the paniards (fully fatisfied that our expedition was

ha

an

gh

bh

er

nd

en

e

0 1

arı

0

he

io ar re

er

ul

vh Er

he

he

t

ir

mo

Di Ry

> CO da

> > to n

W

fle

an ny

m dr

th

 \mathbf{T}

intended for the South Seas) had fitted out fquadron to oppose us, which had so far got the start of us, as to arrive before us off the island of Madeira, the commander of this fquadron was fo well instructed in the form and make of M Anfon's broad pendant, and had imitated it fo exactly, that he thereby decoyed the Pearl, one of our squadron, within gun-shot of him, before the Captain of the Pearl was able to discover his miltake. to my site genture bus abilevel

sali lo di gara C H A P. si II.

ble of serion by their age and July poils for the

The passage from St Helen's to the island of Madeira; with a short account of that island, and of our stay there.

m the fee cales the technique of that Admiss

ON the 18th of September 1740, the fquadron, as we have observed in the preceding chapter, weighed from St Helen's with a contrary wind, the Commodore proposing to tide it down the channel, as he dreaded less the inconveniencies he should thereby have to struggle with, than the rifk he should run of ruining the enterprize, by an uncertain, and, in all probability, a tedious attendance for a fair wind.

The fquadron allotted to this fervice confifted of five men of war, a floop of war, and two victualling ships. They were the Centurion, of fixty guns, four hundred men, George Anfon, Esq; commander; the Gloucester, of fifty guns, three hundred men, Richard Norris commander; the Severn, of fifty guns, three hundred men, the honourable Edward Legg commander; the Pearl, of forty guns, two hundred and fifty men, Matthew Mitchel commander; the Wager, of twenty-eight guns, one hundred and fixty men, kl

it a

the

d of

Was Mr

t fo

one fore

his

nd

Of

uaing

rait

on• gle

the

oa-

ed

ic.

of

n,

15,

er;

n,

he

n,

of

n,

andy Kid commander; and the Trial floop, of ght guns, one hundred men, the honourable hn Murray commander; the two victuallers ere pinks, the largest of about four hundred, nd the other of about two hundred tons buren. These were to attend us till the provisions e had taken on board were so far consumed, as make room for the additional quantity they arried with them, which when we had taken ino our ships, they were to be discharged. Besides he complement of men borne by the above-menioned ships, as their crews, there were emarked on board the squadron about four hunred and feventy invalids and marines, under the enomination of land-forces (as has been partiularly mentioned in the preceding chapter) which were commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Crocherode. With this fquadron, together with he St Albans and the Lark, and the trade under heir convoy, Mr Anson, after weighing from It Helen's, tided it down the channel for the irst forty-eight hours; and on the 20th in the norning, we discovered off the Ram-Head, the Dragon, Winchester, South Sea Castle, and Rye, with a number of merchantmen under their convoy: thefe were joined about noon the fame day, our Commodore having orders to fee them together with the St Albans and Lark) as far nto the fea as their course and ours lay together. When we came in fight of this last-mentioned fleet, Mr Anson first hoisted his broad pendant, and was faluted by all the men of war in company.

When we had joined this last convoy, we made up eleven men of war, and about one hundred and fifty fail of merchantmen, confisting of the Turkey, the Streights, and the American Trade. Mr Anson, the same day, made a signal

a

h

u

u e

i

n le

th

te

h

bi

h

C

h

d

te

n

C

P

fe

0

a

C

t

I

t

1

for all the captains of the men of war to com on board him, where he delivered them the fighting and failing instructions, and then, with a fair wind, we all flood towards the fouth west; and the next day at noon, being the 21st we had run forty leagues from the Ram-head Being now clear of the land, our Commodore to render our view more extensive, ordered Cap tain Mitchel, in the Pearl, to make fail two leagues a-head of the fleet every morning, and to repair to his station every evening. Thus we proceeded till the 25th, when the Winchester and the American convoy made the concerted fignal for leave to separate, which being answered by the Commodore, they left us; as the St Alban's and the Dragon, with the Turkey and Streights convoy, did on the 20th. After which feparation, there remained in company only our own fquadron and our two victuallers, with which we kept on our course for the island of Madeira. But the winds were fo contrary, that we had the mortification to be forty days in our passage thither from St Helen's, though it is known to be often done in ten or twelve. This delay was a most unpleasing circumstance, productive of much discontent and ill-humour amongst our people, of which those only can have a tolerable idea, who have had the experience of a like fituation. For, besides the peevishness and despondency which foul and contrary winds, and a lingering voyage, never fail to create on all occasions, we, in particular, had very subftantial reasons to be greatly alarmed at this unexpected impediment; fince, as we had departed from England much later than we ought to have done, we had placed almost all our hopes of fuccess in the chance of retrieving, in some measure, at sea, the time we had so unhappily

Book I

com

thei

with

fouth

e 21ft

-head

odore

1 Cap

two

and

15 W

rester

erted

wer-

ne St

and

hick

out

with

d of

that

our

t is

This

oro-

2-

ave

of

efs

ds,

OII

ıb.

in-

rt-

to

es

ne

ly

afted at Spithead and St Helen's. However, last, on Monday, October the 25th, at five in he morning, we, to our great joy, made the ind, and, in the afternoon, came to an anchor a Madeira-road, in forty fathom water; the razen-head bearing from us E. by S. the Loo J. N. W. and the great church N. N. E. We had hardly let go our anchor, when an English rivateer sloop ran under our stern, and saluted he Commodore with nine guns, which we reurned with five. And, the next day, the conul of the island visiting the Commodore, we salued him with nine guns on his coming on board.

This island of Madeira, where we are now arived, is famous through all our American fettlenents for its excellent wines, which feem to be lefigned by Providence for the refreshment of the inhabitants of the torrid Zone. It is fituated in a fine climate, in the latitude of 32: 27 north; and in the longitude from London, (by our different reckonings), of 1820 to 1920 well, though laid down in the charts in 17°. It is composed of one continued hill, of a considerable height, extending itself from east to west; the declivity of which, on the fouth fide, is cultivated and interspersed with vineyards; and, in the midst of this slope, the merchants have fixed their country-feats, which help to form a very agreeable prospect. There is but one considerable town in the whole island; it is named Fonchiale, and is feated on the fouth part of the island, at the bottom of a large bay. Towards the sea, it is defended by a high wall, with a battery of cannon, besides a castle on the Loo, which is a rock standing in the water, at a small distance from the shore. Fonchiale is the only place of trade, and, indeed, the only place where it is possible for a boat to land: and even here the beach is covered with

large stones, and a violent surf continually beat upon it; so that the Commodore did not care to venture the ship's long-boats to setch the water off, there was so much danger of their being lost; and therefore ordered the captains of the squadron to employ Portuguese boats on the service.

We continued about a week at this island watering our ships, and providing the squadro with wine, and other refreshments. Here, or the 3d of November, Captain Richard Norri fignified, by a letter to the Commodore, his de fire to quit his command on board the Glou cester, in order to return to England for the re covery of his health. This request the Commo dore complied with; and thereupon was pleafed to appoint Captain Matthew Mitchel to command the Gloucester in his room, and to remove Captain Kidd from the Wager to the Pearl, and Captain Murray from the Tryal floop to the Wager, giving the command of the Tryal to Lieutenant Cheap. These promotions being fettled, with other changes in the lieutenancies, the Commodore, on the following day, gave to the captains their orders, appointing St Jago, one of the Cape de Verde islands, to be the first place of rendezvous in case of separation; and directing them, if they did not meet the Centurion there, to make the best of their way to the island of St Catharine's, on the coast of Brazil. The water for the fquadron being the fame day compleated, and each ship supplied with as much wine and other refreshments as they could take in, we weighed anchor in the afternoon, and took our leave of the island of Madeira. But, before I go on with the narration of our own transactions, I think it necessary to give some account of the proceedings of the enemy, and

the measures they had taken to render all our

igns abortive.

Book I

y beat

caret

Wate

being

of the

n tha

fland

adro

e, or

Vorri

is de

Glou

ae re

nmo

eafed

com-

move

, and

the

al to

eing

cies,

ve to

lago,

first

and

ntu-

the

azil.

day

uch

take

and

But,

wn

ome

and

When Mr Anson visited the governor of Maira, he received information from him, that, three or four days, in the latter end of Ocber, there had appeared, to the westward of at island, seven or eight ships of the line, and atache, which last was sent every day close in make the land. The governor assured the mmodore, upon his honour, that none upon e island had either given them intelligence, or d, in any fort, communicated with them, but at he believed them to be either French or anish, but was rather inclined to think them anish. On this intelligence, Mr Anson sent officer, in a clean floop, eight leagues to the stward, to reconnoitre them, and, if possible, discover what they were: but the officer rerned without being able to get a fight of them, that we still remained in uncertainty. Hower, we could not but conjecture, that this fleet is intended to put a stop to our expedition, hich, had they cruised to the eastward of the and instead of the westward, they could not but have executed with great facility. For as, that case, they must have certainly fallen in th us, we should have been obliged to throw er-board vast quantities of provision to clear r ships for an engagement: and this alone, thout any regard to the event of the action, ould have effectually prevented our progress. his was fo obvious a measure, that we could not help imagining reasons which might have evented them from pursuing it. And we therere supposed, that this French or Spanish squaon was fent out upon advice of our failing in ompany with Admiral Balchen, and Lord Cathrt's expedition; and thence, from an appre-

0

S

n

76

EV

p

hi

e l

0

no ni

hension of being over-matched, they might no think it advisable to meet with us till we had parted company, which they might judge, would not happen before our arrival at this island These were our speculations at that time; and from hence, we had reason to suppose, that we might still fall in with them in our way to the Cape de Verd islands. We afterwards, in the course of our expedition, were persuaded, that this was the Spanish squadron commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro, which was fent out pur posely to traverse the views and enterprises of our fquadron, to which, in strength, they were greatly superior. As this Spanish armament the was fo nearly connected with our expedition and as the catastrophe it underwent, though no effected by our force, was yet a confiderable ad vantage to this nation, produced in confequence of our equipment, I have, in the following chap ter, given a fummary account of their proceed ings, from their first setting out from Spain, it the year 1740, till the Afia, the only fhip of the whole fquadron which returned to Europe, at rived at the Groyne, in the beginning of the year 1746.

C H A P. III.

The history of the Spanish squadron commanded by Don Joseph Pizarro.

THE squadron sitted out by the court of Spain, to attend our motions, and traverse our projects, we supposed to have been the ships seen off Madeira, as mentioned in the preceding chapter. As this force was sent out particularly against our expedition, I cannot but imagine that

following history of the casualties it met with, far as by intercepted letters and other informon the fame has come to my knowledge, is a ry effential part of the present work; for by is it will appear we were the occasion, that a nsiderable part of the naval power of Spain was verted from the profecution of the ambitious ews of that court in Europe; and the men and ips, loft by the enemy in this undertaking, were It in consequence of the precautions they took fecure themselves against our enterprizes. his fquadron (besides two ships intended for e West-Indies, which did not part company l after they had left the Maderas) was compod of the following men of war, commanded by on Joseph Pizarro: The Afia of fixty-fix guns. d feven hundred men; this was the Admiral's ip: the Guipuscoa of seventy-four guns, and ven hundred men; the Hermiona of fifty-four ins, and five hundred men: the Esperanza of fty guns, and four hundred and fifty men: the Eftevan of forty guns, and three hundred and ty men : and a Patache of twenty guns. Thefe ips, over and above their complement of failors d marines, had on board an old Spanish regient of foot, intended to reinforce the garrifons h the coast of the South Seas. When this fleet id cruifed for some days to the leeward of the laderas, as is mentioned in the preceding chapr, they left that station in the beginning of Nomber, and steered for the river of Plate, where ey arrived the 5th of January, O. S. and coming an anchor in the bay of Maldonado, at the outh of that river, their admiral Pizarro fent nmediately to Buenos Ayres for a supply of ovisions; for they had departed from Spain with by four month's provisions on board. While ley lay here expecting this supply, they received VOL. I.

went then

ok !

t no

had

rould

land

and

t we

o the

the the

tha

d b

pur

h no le ad lenc chap

ceed n, in

f the

om-

verse Thips eding

larly that R

intelligence, by the treachery of the Portugueze governor of St Catharine's, of Mr Anfon's having arrived at that island on the 21st of December preceding, and of his preparing to put to fea again with the utmost expedition. Pizarro, notwithstanding his superior force, had his reasons (and as some fay, his orders likewise) for avoid ing our fquadron any where short of the South Seas. He was befides extremely defirous of getting round Cape Horn before us, as he imagined that step alone would effectually baffle all our defigns; and therefore, on hearing that we were in his neighbourhood, and that we should foon be ready to proceed for Cape Horn, he weighed anchor with the five large ships, (the Patache being disabled and condemned, and the men taken out of her), after a flay of seventeen days only, and got under fail without his provifions, which arrived at Maldonado within a day or two after his departure. But notwithstanding the precipitation with which he departed, we put to fea from St Catharine's four days before him, and in some part of our passage to Cape Horn, the two fquadrons were fo near together, that the Pearl, one of our thips, being feparated from the rest, fell in with the Spanish fleet, and miftaking the Afia for the Centurion, had got within gun-shot of Pizarro, before she discovered her error, and narrowly escaped being taken.

It being the 22d of January when the Spaniards weighed from Maldonado, (as has been already mentioned) they could not expect to get into the latitude of Cape Horn before the equinox; and as they had reason to apprehend very tempestuous weathers in doubling it at that season; and as the Spanish sailors, being, for the most part, accustomed to a fair-weather country.

h:

2

1

m

hi

ok I

ueze

ha-

cem.

O fea

not-

ifons

void.

outh get

rined

our

we

, he

(the

teen

rovi-

day

, we

Cape

ther.

para-

mish

rion

e the

be-

Spa-

n al-

o get

equi

ven

fea-

r the

ntry,

ight be expected to be very averfe to fo dangers and fatiguing a navigation; the better to enurage them, some part of their pay was advand to them in European goods, which they ere to be permitted to dispose of in the South as, that so the hopes of the great profit each an was to make on his adventure, might aniate him in his duty, and render him less disfed to repine at the labour, the hardships, and e perils he would in all probability meet with fore his arrival on the coast of Peru.

Pizarro, with his fquadron, having, towards e latter-end of February, run the length of pe Horn, he then stood to the westward, in der to double it; but in the night of the last y of February, O. S. while with this view they ere turning to windward, the Guipuscoa, the ermiona, and the Esperanza, were separated om the Admiral; and on the 6th of March lowing, the Guipuscoa was separated from the her two; and on the 7th (being the day after had passed Streights ie Maire) there came on nost furious storm at N. W. which, in despite of their efforts, drove the whole fquadron to the Award, and after several fruitless attempts, obed them to bear away for the river of Plate, here Pizarro, in the Afia, arrived about the midof May, and a few days after him the Espenza and the Eftevan. The Hermiona was fupfed to founder at fea, for the was never heard more; and the Guipufcoa was run a-shore, I funk on the coast of Brazil. The calamities all kinds which this fquadron underwent in s unfuccessful navigation, can only be paralellby what we ourselves experienced in the same mate, when buffeted by the same storms. here was indeed fome diversity in our distresses, hich rendered it difficult to decide whose fitu \otimes

ation was most worthy of commiseration. For to all the misfortunes we had in common with each other, as fhattered rigging, leaky ships, an the fatigues and despondency which necessari attends these disasters, there was superadded board our squadron the ravage of a most destru tive and incurable difeafe, and on board the Sp nish squadron the devastation of famine

e

1

1

0

n

gi

0

n

n

0

a:

at

t

ii

MI

ng

at

e

en

For this fquadron, either from the hurry their outset, their prefumption of a supply Buenos Ayres, or from other less obvious m tives, departed from Spain, as has been alread observed, with no more than four months pro fion on board, and even that, as it is faid, at she allowance only; fo that when, by the storms the met with off Cape Horn, their continuance at a was prolonged a month or more beyond there pectation, they were reduced to fuch infinite stress, that rats, when they could be caugh were fold for four dollars a-piece; and a faile who died on board, had his death concealed fome days by his brother, who, during that tim lay in the fame hammock with the corple, on to receive the dead man's allowance of pro fions. In this dreadful fituation they were larmed (if their horrors were capable of an mentation) by the discovery of a conspiracy mong the marines on board the Afia; the Adm ral's ship. This had taken its rife chiefly fro the miferies they endured. For though no was proposed by the conspirators than the m facring the officers and the whole crew, yet the motive for this bloody refolution feemed to no more than their defire of relieving their hung by appropriating the whole thip's provision to themselves. But their defigns were prevent when just upon the point of execution, by mea of one of their confessors; and three of the

ok

F

Wit

, an

Tari

ed o

tru

Sp

rry

ly i

s m

read

pro

Tho

the

atf

er e

ted

ugh

faile

ed f

tim

01

prov

ere

bau

CY

Adm

fro

o le

m

the

to

ung

vifio

vent

mea

the

ngleaders were immediately put to death. Hower, though the conspiracy was suppressed, eir other calamities admitted of no alleviation, it grew each day more and more destructive. that by the complicated distress of fatigue, knefs, and hunger, the three ships which escad loft the greatest part of their men. The Asia, eir Admiral's ship, arrived at Monte Vedio, the river of Plate, with half her crew only; e St Estevan had lost in like manner half her inds, when the anchored in the bay of Barran: the Esperanza, a fifty gun ship, was still ore unfortunate, for of four hundred and fifty nds which the brought from Spain, only fiftyght remained alive, and the whole regiment of ot perished exept fixty men. But to give the ader a more distinct and particular idea of what ey underwent upon this occasion, I shall lay bere him a short account of the fate of the Guipusextracted from a letter written by Don Joh Mendinuetta her captain, to a person of dinction at Lima, a copy of which fell into our nds afterwards in the South Seas.

He mentions, that he separated from the Heriona and the Esperanza in a sog, on the 6th of
larch, being then, as I suppose, to the S. E. of
aten-Land, and plying to the westward; that,
the night after, it blew a surious storm at
W. which, at half an hour after ten, split his
ain-sail; and obliged him to bear away with
s fore-sail; that the ship went ten knots an
ur with a prodigious sea, and often ran her
ngway under water; that he likewise sprung
main-mast; and the ship made so much water,
at, with sour pumps and bailing, he could not
te her: that on the 9th it was calm, but the
a continued so high, that the ship, in rolling,
ened all her upper works and seams, and state-

D:

54

8

ed the butt ends of her planking, and the great eft part of her top-timbers, the bolts being draw by the violence of her roll: that in this cond tion, with other additional difasters to the hu and rigging, they continued bearing to the well ward till the 12th; that they were then in hat degrees of fouth latitude, in great want of pro visions, numbers every day perishing by the fa tigue of pumping, and those who furvived being quite dispirited by labour, hunger, and the fe verity of the weather, they having two spans fnow upon the decks; that then finding the win fixed in the western quarter, and blowing strong and confequently their passage to the westward impossible, they resolved to bear away for the i ver of Plate: that, on the 22d, they were obliged to throw over board all the upper-deck guns, and an anchor, and to take fix turn of the cable round the ship, to prevent her opening; that, on the 4th of April, it being calm, but a very high fea, the ship rolled so much, that the main-mai came by the board, and, in a few hours after she loft, in like manner, her fore-mast and he mizen-mast; and that, to accumulate their mil fortunes, they were foon obliged to cut away their bowsprit, to diminish if possible, the leakage a her head; that, by this time, he had loft two hundred and fifty men by hunger and fatigue; for those who were capable of working at the pumps (at which every officer without exception took his turn), were allowed only an ounce and half of biscuit per diem; and those who were so sick of fo weak that they could not affift in this necessar labour, had no more than an ounce of wheat; that it was common for the men to fall down dead at the pumps: that, including the officers, the could only muster from eighty to a hundred perfons capable of duty; that the fouth-west winds

e

i

t

e

F

0

t

ez

y 1

er

le

ha e

eni

tł

ter

kI

eat

aw

nd

hul

vel.

fixt

pro

fa

ein

e fe

15 0

wind

ong

ward

e rilige

and

ound

the high

mal

fter

her

mil

hei

re a

two

for

mps

k his

lf o

k or

ffar

dead

they

per-

indi

ew fo fresh, after they had lost their masts, that ey could not immediately fet up jury-mafts; t were obliged to drive like a wteck, between e latitudes of 32 and 28, till the 24th of April, hen they made the coast of Brazil at Rio de tas, ten leagues to the fouthward of the island St Catharine's; that here they came to an anchor? d that the captain was very defirous of proeding to St Catharine's, if possible, in order to ve the hull of the thip, and the guns and stores board her; but the crew instantly left off imping, and being enraged at the hardships ey had fuffered, and the numbers they had ft), there being, at that time, no dels than irty dead bodies lying on the deck), they all ith one voice cried out, On Shore, on shore, and liged the captain to run the ship in directly for e land, where, the fifth day after, the funk with r stores and all her furniture on board her, but e remainder of the crew, whom hunger and tigue had spated, to the number of four huned, got fafe on shore. Double disco call and all

From this account of the adventures and cataophe of the Guipuscoa, we may form some miecture of the manner in which the Hermiowas loft, and of the diffresses endured by the ree remaining thips of the fquadron, which t into the river of Plate. These last being in eat want of masts, yards, rigging, and all kind naval stores, and having no supply at Buenos yres, nor in any of their neighbouring fettleents, Pizarro dispatched an advice-boat, with letter of credit, to Rio Janeiro, to purchase hat was wanting from the Portuguese: he, at e fame time, fent an express across the contient to St Jago in Chili, to be thence forwarded the viceroy of Peru, informing him of the difters that had befallen his fquadron, and defi-

a

h

61

ig t

n

no

ei

re

hn

0

be

bi

re

DI

d

bi

re

1

cc

d

iv

u

en

er

OI

0

hi

he

he

vh:

in

ring a remittance of 200,000 dollars from the royal chefts at Lima, to enable him to victual and refit his remaining ships, that he might be again in a condition to attempt the passage to the South Beas, as soon as the season of the year should be more favourable. It is mentioned by the Spaniards as a most extraordinary circums stance, that the Indian charged with this express (though it was then the depth of winter, when the Cordilleras are esteemed impassible on account of the snow), was only thirteen days in his journey from Buenos Ayres to St Jago in Chili; the these places are distant three hundred Spanish leagues, near forty of which are amongst the snows and precipices of the Cordilleras.

The return to this dispatch of Pizarro's from the viceroy of Peru was noways favourable; in stead of 200,000 dollars the sum demanded, the viceroy remitted him only 100,000, telling him that it was with great dissiculty he was able to procure him even that; though the inhabitant at Lima, who considered the presence of Pizarro as absolutely necessary to their security, were much discontented at this procedure, and did not fail to assert, that it was not the want of money, but the interested views of some of the viceroy's considerts, that prevented Pizarro from having the

whole fum he had asked for.

The advice-boat fent to Rio Janeiro also executed her commission but impersectly; for though the brought back a considerable quantity of pitch tar, and cordage, yet she could not procure either masts or yards; and, as an additional missortum. Pizarro was disappointed of some masts he expected from Paraguay; for a carpenter, whom he entrusted with a large sum of money, and has sent there to cut masts, instead of prosecuting the business he was employed in, had married in

okl

the

Luz

it be

the

year

d by

um

res

her

ount

oun

tho

mil

the

rom

in

the

nim

e to

anti

arro

uch

fail

, bu

con-

the

exe

ugh

tch

the

nne

er

non

had

ting

di

he country, and refused to return. However. v removing the masts of the Esperanza into the fiz, and making use of what spare masts and ards they had on board, they made a shift to refit he Asia and the St Estevan; and, in the October bllowing Pizarro was preparing to put to fea with these two ships, in order to attempt the pasage round Cape Horn a fecond time; but the t Estevan, in coming down the river Plate, ran n a shoal, and beat off her rudder, on which, nd other damages the received, the was conemned and broke up, and Pizarro, in the Afia, roceeded to fea without her. Having now the ammer before him, and the winds favourable, o doubt was made of his having a fortunate and peedy paffage; but, being off Cape Horn, and bing right before the wind, in very moderate reather, though in a fwelling fea, by fome mifonduct of the officer of the watch, the ship rolld away her mafts, and was a fecond time bliged to put back to the river of Plate in reat diffress. Lancoll to some different to va

The Alia having confiderably fuffered in this cond unfortunate expedition, the Esperanza, thich had been left behind at Monte Vedio, was dered to be refitted, the command of her being iven to Mindinuetta, who was captain of the Suipuscoa when she was lost. He, in the Noember of the fucceeding year, that is, in Novemer 1742, failed from the river of Plate for the outh Seas, and arrived fafe on the coast of Chiwhere his commodore Pizarro passing over land fom Buenos Ayres met him. There were great nimolities and contests between these two gentlenen at their meeting, occasioned principally by he claim of Pizarro to command the Esperanza, which Mindinuetta had brought round; for Mininuetta refused to deliver her up to him, infilting, that as he came into the South Seas alon and under no superior, it was not now in the power of Pizarro to resume that authority which he had once parted with. However, the predent of Chili interposing, and declaring for Piza no, Mindinuetta, after a long and obstina

h

ti

n

eli

e

h

ir

211

1

y c

h

ha

V

m

ta

CI

b

03

t b

Ph

je.

w

ibl

ftruggle, was obliged to fubmit.

But Pizarro had not yet completed the fend of his adventures; for when he and Mindinue ta came back by land from Chili to Bueno Ayres, in the year 1745, they found at Mon Vedio the Afia, which, near three years before they had left there. This ship they resolved, possible, to carry to Europe, and, with the view, they refitted her in the best manner the could; but their great difficulty was to procu a fufficient number of hands to navigate her, is all the remaining failors of the foundron to met with in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayn did not amount to an hundred men. They en deavoured to supply this defect by pressing m ny of the inhabitants of Buenos Ayres, and put ting on board, belides, all the English prisoner then in their custody, together with a number of Portuguele imugglers, which they had taken at di ferent times, and fome of the Indians of the country. Among these last there was a chief and ten of his followers, which had been fur prifed by a party of Spanish soldiers about three months before. The name of this chief was 0 rellana; he belonged to a very powerful tribe which had committed great ravages in the neigh bourhood of Buenos Ayres. With this motle crew (all of them, except the European Spa miards, extremely averfe to the voyage) Pizam fet fail from Monte Vedio, on the river of Plate about the beginning of November 1745; and the native Spaniards being no ftrangers to the

oki

lon

1 1

hid

izz

ina

feri

nud

Cont

for d, i

thi

the

cur

, fo

o b

yn

y en

mi

put

ner er c

t di

th

hiel

fur

5 0

ribe igh

tle

Spa

arm

ate

th

atisfaction of their forced men, treated both fe, the English prisoners and the Indians, h great infolence and barbarity; but more ticularly the Indians for oit was comn for the meanest officers in the thip to beat m most cruelly on the slightest pretences, oftentimes only to exert their superiority. ellana, and his followers, though, in appeare, sufficiently patient and submissive, medied a fevere revenge for all these inhumanities. he converfed very well in Spanish, (these Indians ing, in time of peace, a great intercourse with enos Ayres), he affected to talk with such of the glish as understood that language, and seemed v defirous of being informed how many Englishn there were on board, and which they were. he knew that the English were as much enes to the Spaniards as himfelf, he had doubtan intention of disclosing his purposes to in, and making them partners in the scheme had projected for revenging his wrongs, and vering his liberty: but, having founded m at a distance, and not finding them so pretate and vindictive as he expected, he proled no further with them, but resolved to alone to the resolution of his ten faithful folers. These it should seem readily engaged bierve his directions, and to execute whatcommands he gave them; and having agreed the measures necessary to be taken, they first hished themselves with Dutch knives sharp at point, which being the common knives used he thip, they found no difficulty in procu-Befides this, they employed their leifure fecretly cutting out thongs from raw hides; which there were great numbers on board, in fixing to each end of these thongs the ble-headed that of the small quarter-deck

d

c

hi

S

t

t

C

te

ei Il

1

e

d

a

le

F

1

a

þ

c

1

ie

16

ic

O

or

n

h

V

(R)

guns; this when fwung round their heads, and cording to the practice of their country, was most mischievous weapon, in the use of which the Indians about Buenes Ayres are trained from their infancy, and confequently are en tremely expert. These particulars being in good forwardness, the execution of their scheme wa perhaps precipitated by a particular outrage committed on Orellana himfelf; for one of the officers; who was a very brutal fellow, ordere Orellana aloft, which being what he was incap able of performing, the officer, under pretenced his disobedience, beat him with such violence that he left him bleeding on the deck, and for pified for fome time with his bruifes and wounds. This usage undoubtedly heightene his thirst for revenge, and made him eager and impatient till the means of executing it were in his power; fo that within a day or two after the incident, he and his followers opened their de perate refolves in the enfuing manner. Dig ha

It was about nine of the evening when man of the principal officers were on the quarter-ded indulging in the freshness of the might mir; the waste of the ship was filled with live cattle, and the fore-caftle was manned with its customan watch " Orellana and his companions, under of ver of the night, thaving prepared their weapons and thrown off their trouzers and the more cum brous part of their drefs, came all together of the quarter deck, and drew towards the door the great cabin. The boatfwain immediately to primanded them, and ordered them to be gont On this Orellana spoke to his followers in his native language, when four of them drew off, two towards each gangway, and the chief of the fi remaining Indians feemed to be flowly quitting the quarter-deck. When the detached Indian

ook I

s, ac

Wasi

which

aine

e er

g00

e wa

itrag

of the

dere

псар

ace of

ence

d ftu

and

tene

r and

erei

r: this

r del

21/18

man

- ded

; th

man

er co

pons

cum

er on

or of

ly re-

gone.

, two

ie fin

itting

dians

d taken poffession of the gangway, Orellana ced his hands hollow to his mouth, and belwed out the war-cry used by those savages. nich is faid to be the harshest and most terrifyfound known in nature. This hideous yell s the fignal for beginning the massacre: for this they all drew their knives, and brandishtheir prepared double-headed shot; and the fix th their chief, which remained on the quarterck, immediately fell on the Spaniards who were termingled with them, and laid near forty of em at their feet, of which above twenty were lled on the spot, and the rest disabled. Many the officers, in the beginning of the tumult, shed into the great cabin, where they put out e lights, and barricadoed the door; whilft of e others who had avoided the first fury of the dians, fome endeavoured to escape along the ingways into the forecastle, where the Indians, aced on purpose, stabbed the greatest part of em as they attempted to pass by, or forced them the gangways into the wafte: fome threw themlves voluntarily over the barricadoes into the afte, and thought themselves fortunate to lie incealed amongst the cattle; but the greatest part caped up the main shrouds, and sheltered themlves either in the tops or rigging. And though he Indians attacked only the quarter-deck, yet he watch in the forecastle finding their commuication cut off, and being terrified by the ounds of the few, who not being killed on the ot, had strength sufficient to force their passage. nd not knowing either who their enemies were, or that were their numbers, they likewife gave all ver for loft, and in great confusion ran up into he rigging of the fore-mast and bowsprit.

Thus these eleven Indians, with a resolution erhaps without example, possessed themselves,

Vol. I. E

(8)

almost in an instant, of the quarter-deck of thip mounting fixty-fix guns, and manned with near five hundred hands, and continued in peace able possession of this post a considerable time For the officers in the great cabin, (among whom were Pizarro and Mindinuetta), the cree between decks, and those who had escaped into the tops and rigging, were only anxious for their own fafety, and were for a long time, inca pable of forming any project for fuppreffing the infurrection, and recovering the possession of the thip. It is true, the vells of the Indians the groans of the wounded, and the confused clamours of the crew, all heightened by the old fcurity of the night, had at first greatly magnified their danger, and had filled them with the ima ginary terrors which darkness, disorder, and a ignorance of the real strength of an enemy, neve fail to produce. For as the Spaniards were fen fible of the difaffection of their preft hands, and were also conscious of their barbarity to their pri foners, they imagined the conspiracy was gene ral, and confidered their own destruction as infal lible; fo that, it is faid, some of them had once to ken the resolution of leaping into the sea, bu were prevented by their companions.

e

b

E

n

u

ſ

n

ce

if

r

C

bi

e

h m

d by

e

DVI

un VI

ad

arı

ad

ht av

100

it

However, when the Indianshad entirely cleared the quarter-deck, the tumult, in a great meafun fubfided; for those who had escaped were ken filent by their fears, and the Indians were inco pable of purfuing them to renew the diforder Orellana, when he saw himself master of the quarter-deck, broke open the arm-cheft, which on a flight fuspicion of mutiny, had been ordere there a few days before, as to a place of the greatest security. Here he took it for granted he should find cuttasses sufficient for himself and his companions, in the use of which weapon the were all extremely skilful, and, with these, it

ok I

with

eace

time. Ongs

crew

s for

inca

t the

f the

lians,

fuled

e ob

rified

ima

d at

reve

fen

an

r pri

nfal

e ta

bu

ared

kep

inca

rder

the

ered

E the

nted

and

they

as imagined, they proposed to have forced the eat cabin: but, on opening the cheft, there peared nothing but fire-arms, which, to them ere of no use. There were indeed cutlasses in e cheft, but they were hid by the fire-arms being id over them. This was a fensible disappointent to them: and by this time Pizarro and his in the great cabin, were capable of inverting aloud through the cabin windows and ort-holes with those in the gun-room and between ecks; and from hence they learned, that the nglish (whom they principally suspected) were I fafe below, and had not intermeddled in this utiny; and, by other particulars, they at last scovered that none were concerned in it but Orelna and his people. On this, Pizarro and the ofcers resolved to attack them on the quarter-deck. fore any of the discontented on board should so r recover their first furprise, as to reslect on the cility and certainty of feizing the ship, by a juncon with the Indians in the present emergency. Vith this view, Pizarro got together what arms ere in the cabin, and distributed them to those ho were with him: but there were no other firems to be met with but piftols, and for these they ad neither powder nor ball. However, having ow fettled a correspondence with the gun-room, ey lowered down a bucket out of the cabin winow, into which the gunner, out of one of the un-room ports, put a quantity of pistol cartridges. Then they had thus procured ammunition, and ad loaded their pistols, they fet the cabin door artly open, and fired feveral shot amongst the adians on the quarter-deck, though at first withat effect; but at last Mindinuetta, whom we ave often mentioned, had the good fortune to hoot Orellana dead on the spot; on which his ithful companions, abandoning all thoughts of

E 2

farther resistance, instantly leaped into the sea where they every man perished. Thus was the insurrection quelled, and the possession of the quarter-deck regained, after it had been full two hours in the power of this great and daring chief

and his gallant unhappy countrymen.

Pizarro having escaped this imminent peril fleered for Europe, and arrived fafe on the coa of Gallicia, in the beginning of the year 174 after having been absent between four and five years, and having, by his attendance on our er pedition, diminished the naval power of Spai by above three thousand hands, (the flower their failors), and by four confiderable ships war and a patache. For we have feen, that the Hermiona foundered at fea; the Guipuscoa wi stranded, and funk on the coast of Brazil; the St Estevan was condemned, and broke up in the river of Plate; and the Esperanza being left i the South Seas, is doubtlefs, by this time, inc pable of returning to Spain. So that the An only, with less than one hundred hands, may h regarded as all the remains of that fquadron with which Pizarro first put to fea. And whoeve confiders the very large proportion which this fquadron bore to the whole navy of Spain, will I believe, confess, that had our undertaking been attended with no other advantages than that of ruining so great a part of the sea-force of so dan gerous an enemy, this alone would be a fufficien equivalent for our equipment, and an incontell able proof of the fervice which the nation has thence received. Having thus concluded this fummary of Pizarro's adventures, I shall now re turn again to the narration of our own tranfactions. The second land about the most

Orchans dead obther first

ook! ne fer

s thi

ll tw

peril

coa

1740

d fiv

ur er

Spai

er o

ips (

at th

a w

; th

in th

eft i

ina

Afr

ayb

With

oeve

a thi

will

beer

hat o

dan

icien

ntell

1 has

this

W Te

tran

C H A P. IV.

From Madeira to St Catharine's.

HAVE already mentioned, that, on the 3d of November, we weighed from Madeira, er orders had been given to the captains to ndezvous at St Jago, one of the Cape de Verd nds, in case the squadron was separated. next day when we were got to fea, the Comdore, confidering that the feafon was far adnced, and that touching at St Jago would crea new delay, he, for this reason, thought proto alter his rendezvous, and to appoint the nd of St Catharine's, on the coast of Brazil, be the first place to which the ships of the adron were to repair in case of separation. In our passage to the island of St Catharine's, found the direction of the trade-winds to difconfiderably from what we had reason to exet, both from the general histories given of fe winds, and the experience of former naviors. For the learned Doctor Halley, in his. ount of the trade-winds, which take place in-Ethiopic and Atlantic ocean, tells us, that m the latitude of 28° N. to the latitude of N. there is generally a fresh gale of N. E. nd, which, towards the African side, rarely mes to the eastward of E. N. E. or passes to northward of N. N. E.: but on the Amerifide, the wind is somewhat more easterly, bugh most commonly even there it is a point two to the northward of the east: that from N. to 4° N. the calms and tornadoes take. ice; and from 4° N. to 30° S. the winds are gerally and perpetually between the fouth and the This account we expected to have verified our own experience; but we found consider-

E 3

(B)

able variations from it, both in respect to the steadiness of the winds, and the quarter from whence they blew. For though we met with N. E. wind about the latitude of 28° N. vet, from the latitude of 25° to the latitude of 18° N. th wind was never once to the northward of the east, but on the contrary, almost constantly to the fouthward of it. However, from thence the latitude of 60°: 20' N. we had it usually the northward of the east, though not entirely it having for a short time changed to E. S. E. from hence, to about 4° 46' N. the weather wa very unfettled; fometimes the wind was N. I then changed to S. E. and fometimes we had dead calm, attended with small rain and lightning After this, the wind continued almost invariable between the S. and E. to the latitude 7° 30'S. and then again as invariably between the N. and E to the latitude of 15° 30' S.: then E. and S E to 21° 37'S. But after this, even to the la titude of 27° 44' S. the wind was never once be tween the S. and the E. though we had it at time in all the other quarters of the compass. this last circumstance may be in some measur accounted for, from our approach to the main continent of the Brazils. I mention not the particulars with a view of cavilling at the received ved account of these trade-winds, which I doubt not are in general fufficiently accurate; but thought it a matter worthy of public notice, that fuch deviations from the established rules do fometimes take place. Besides, this observation may not only be of fervice to navigators, by putting them on their guard against these hithertour expected irregularities, but is a circumstance ne ceffary to be attended to in the folution of that great question about the causes of the tradewinds and monfoons; a question, which, in my

h

at clearness and accuracy which its importance whether it be considered as a naval or philosophi-

I inquiry) feems to demand.

Bookl

to the

r from

with

t, from

N. th

of th

utly to

nce to

tirely

S. E.

er was

N. E

hadi

tning

riable

10' S.

and S

he la

ce be

time

eafun

mail

thefe

pecer

doubt but l

, that

es do

ration

put

o un

e ne-

that

rade

n my

But

On the 16th of November, one of our victualrs made a figual to speak with the Commodore, nd we shortened fail for her to come up with . The master came on board, and acquaint-Mr Anson, that he had complied with the rms of his charter-party, and defired to be unaded and dismissed. Mr Anson, on consulting e captains of the foundron, found all the ships ed still such quantities of provision between eir decks, and were withal so deep, that they ould not, without great difficulty, take in their veral proportions of brandy from the Industry nk, one of the victuallers only; confequently was obliged to continue the other of them, le Anna pink, in the fervice of attending the uadron. This being refolved on, the Commobre the next day made a fignal for the ships to ring to, and to take on board their shares from he Industry pink; and in this the long-boats of he fquadron were employed the three following ays, that is, till the 10th in the evening, when he pink being unloaded, the parted company ith us, being bound for Barbadoes, there to ke in a freight for England. Most of the offiers of the squadron took the opportunity of triting to their friends at home by this thip; ut the was afterwards, as I have been fince inbrmed, unhappily taken by the Spaniards.

On the 20th of November, the captains of the quadron represented to the Commodore, that heir ships companies were very sickly; and that t was their own opinion, as well as their sureons, that it would tend to the preservation of he men to let in more air between decks; but

B

that their ships were fo deep, they could not pol fibly open their lower ports. On this represen tation, the Commodore ordered fix air-scuttle to be cut in each ship, in such places where the would leaft weaken it.

And on this occasion I cannot but observe how much it is the duty of all those who, either by office or authority, have any influence in the direction of our naval affairs, to attend to this important article, the prefervation of the live and health of our feamen. If it could be fupno fed that the motives of humanity were infull cient for this purpofe, yet policy, and a regard the fuccess of our arms, and the interest and ho nour of each particular commander, should natu rally lead us to a careful and impartial examina tion of every probable method proposed for main taining a ship's crew in health and vigour. Bu hath this been always done? have the late invent ed, plain, and obvious methods of keeping ou thips fweet and clean, by a constant supply of fresh air, been considered with that candour and temper, which the great benefits promifed hereb ought naturally to have inspired? On the contrary have not these salutary schemes been often treated with neglect and contempt? and have not some of those who have been intrusted with experimenting their effects, been guilty of the most indefensible partiality in the accounts the have given of these trials? Indeed it must be confessed, that many distinguished persons, both in the direction and command of our fleets, have exerted themselves on these occasions with a judicious and dispassionate examination, becoming the interesting nature of the inquiry; but the wonder is, that any could be found irrational enough to act a contrary part, in despite of the strongell dictates of prudence and humanity. I mult Book!

ot pol

presen

cuttle

e the

berre

eithe

in the

O thi

e live

Suppo

infuff.

ard to

ad ho

natu

mina

main

Bu

avent.

g ou

ply of

ir and

ereb

con

often

have

with

f the

the

At be

both

have

a ju-

ming

won-

Otigh

ngelt

mul

wever own, that I do not believe this conduct have arisen from motives so savage as the first section thereon does naturally suggest; but I her impute it to an obstinate, and, in some gree, superstitious attachment to such practices have been long established, and to a settled ntempt and hatred of all kinds of innovations, becially such as are projected by landmen, and rons residing on shore. But let us return from is, I hope not impertinent, digression.

We croffed the equinoctial with a fine fresh le at S. E. on Friday the 28th of November, at ir in the morning, being then in the longitude 27°: 59' west from London: and, on the 2d December, in the morning, we saw a fail in e N. W. quarter, and made the Gloucester's d Tryal's fignals to chase; and, half an hour er, we let out our reefs, and chafed with the hadron; and about noon, a fignal was made the Wager to take our remaining victualler; e Anna pink, in tow: but at feven in the ening, finding we did not near the chace, and at the Wager was very far a-stern, we shortenfail, and made a fignal for the cruifers to join e squadron. The next day but one we discored a fail, which, on a nearer approach, we dged to be the fame veffel. We chased her the hole day, and though we rather gained upon r, yet night came on before we could overtake r, which obliged us to give over the chace, and collect our scattered squadron. We were much agrined at the escape of this vessel, as we then prehended her to be an advice-boat fent from d Spain to Buenos Ayres, with notice of our pedition; but we have fince learned that we ere deceived in this conjecture, and that it as our East India company's packet bound to Helena, Postilly

B

On the 10th of December, being by our counts, in the latitude of 200 S. and 360: 30'lo gitude west from London, the Tryal fired a m to denote foundings. We immediately founded and found fixty fathom water, the bottom coan ground with broken shells. The Tryal being head of us, had at one time thirty-feven fathor which afterwards increased to ninety: and the the found no bottom, which happened to us to at our fecond trial, though we founded with hundred and fifty fathom line. This is the sho which is laid down in most charts by the name the Abrollos; and it appeared we were upon very edge of it: perhaps farther in it may be a tremely dangerous. We were then, by our d ferent accounts, from ninety to fixty leagues e of the coast of Brazil. The next day but one spoke with a Portuguese brigantine from Rio neiro, bound to Bahia del Todos Santos, who formed us, that we were thirty-four leagues fro Cape Se Thomas, and forty leagues from Ca Frio, which last bore from us W. S. W. By or accounts we were near eighty leagues from Ca Frio; and though, on the information of the brigantine, we altered our courfe, and flow more to the fouthward, yet by our coming in will the land afterwards, we were fully convince that our reckoning was much correcter than of Portuguese intelligence. We found a confide able current fetting to the fouthward, after had passed the latitude of 16° S. and the fam took place all along the coast of Brazil, and eve to the fouthward of the river Plate, it amounting fometimes to thirty miles in twenty-four hour and once to above forty miles.

bable) by the running off of the water accumulated on the coast of Brazil, by the constant sweet

Book

ur a

30' lor

a gu

under

coan

eing

athon

d the

us to

ith i

e sho

ame

ont

be a

ur di

es es

one w

ho i

e from

Cap By or

1 Cap

of th

ftoo

n wit

vind

an or

afide

ter w

e fam

t eve

antin

nour

t pro

mula

weep

of the eastern trade-wind over the Ethiopic and then it is most natural to suppose that its eral courfe is determined by the bearings of adjacent more. Perhaps too, in almost every er instance of currents, the same may hold e, as I believe no examples occur of considere currents being observed at any great distance m land. If this then could be laid down for eneral principle, it would be always eafy to rect the reckoning by the observed latitude. t it were much to be wished, for the general erests of navigation, that the actual fettings the different currents which are known to take ce in various parts of the world, were exami-I more frequently and accurately than hitherappears to have been done. -

We now began to grow impatient for a fight and, both for the recovery of our fick, and the refreshment and security of those who as continued healthy. When we departed from Helen's, we were in fo good a condition, that loft but two men on board the Centurion in long passage to Madeira: but, in this present between Madeira and St Catharine's, we were parkably fickly, fo that many died, and great mbers were confined to their hammocks, both our own ship, and in the rest of the squadron, deveral of these past all hopes of recovery. e disorders they in general laboured under, re fuch as are common to the hot climate, and lat most ships, bound to the southward expeoce in a greater or less degree. These are ofe kind of fevers which they usually call catures; a difease which was not only terrible its first instance, but even the remains of it en proved fatal to those who considered themves as recovered from it: for it always left em in a very weak and helpless condition, and

 $^{\circ}$

usually afflicted either with fluxes or tenesmus By our continuance at fea, all these complaint were every day increasing, so that it was with great joy we discovered the coast of Brazil, on the 16th of December, at feven in the morning.

The coast of Brazil appeared high and moun tainous land, extending from W. to W. S. W. and when we first faw it, it was about seventer leagues distant. At noon we perceived a lor double land, bearing W. S. W. about ten league distant, which we took to be the island of St C tharine's. That afternoon, and the next mon ing, the wind being N. N. W. we gained ver little to windward, and were apprehensive of be ing driven to the leeward of the island; but a li tle before noon the next day, the wind cames bout to the fouthward, and enabled us to flee in between the north point of St Catharine's, an the neighbouring island of Alvoredo. As w flood in for the land, we had regular founding gradually decreasing from thirty-fix to twelve is thom, all muddy ground. In this last depth of water, we let go our anchor at five o'clock in the evening of the 18th, the north-west point of the island of St Catharine's bearing S. S. W. distant three miles; and the island Alvoredo N. N. I distant two leagues. Here we found the tides fet S. S. E. and N. N. W. at the rate of tw knots, the tide of flood coming from the found ward. We could from our ships observe tw fortifications at a confiderable distance within us which feemed defigned to prevent the paffage an enemy between the island of St Catharine and the main. And we could foon perceive that our fquadron had alarmed the coast, for we far the two forts hoist their colours, and fire severa guns, which we supposed were signals for affen averyment and help off condition, are

O

a

0

br i

r

fmus't plaim h grea ne 16t moun S. W entee

Book!

a lor
eague
St Ca
more
d very
of be
t a lit

ftee s, and As we dings

of the listan

N. E

ide to

in us in us age a rine

e that

evera Nem

ng the inhabitants. To prevent any confun, the Commodore immediately fent a boat th an officer on shore, to compliment the Gonor, and to defire a pilot to carry us into the d. The Governor returned a very civil answer, d ordered us a pilot. On the morning of the th we weighed and stood in, and towards noon pilot came on board us, who the same afteron brought us to an anchor in five fathom and half, in a large commodious bay on the conent fide, called by the French, Bon Port. In nding from our last anchorage to this place, every where found an oozy bottom, with a oth of water first regularly decreasing to five hom, and then increasing to seven, after which had fix and five fathom alternately. xt morning we weighed again with the fquaon, in order to run above the two fortifications have mentioned, which are called the castles Santa Cruiz, and St Juan. Our foundings w, between the island and the main, were ur, five, and fix fathem, with muddy ground. s we passed by the castle of Santa Cruiz, we uted it with eleven guns, and were answered an equal number; and at one in the afteron, the squadron came to an anchor in five faom and an half, the Governor's island bearing . N. W. St Juan's castle N. E. 1 E. and the and of St Antonio fouth. In this position we oored at the island of St Catharine's, on Suny, the 21st of December, the whole squadron ing, as I have already mentioned, fickly, and great want of refreshments; both which ininveniences we hoped to have foon removed at is fettlement, celebrated by former navigators r its healthiness, and the plenty of its provions, and for the freedom, indulgence, VOL. I.

₿

friendly affistance there given to the ships of al European nations in amity with the crown of Portugal.

CHAP. V.

Proceedings at St Catharine's, and a deficiption of the place, with a short account of Brazil.

OUR first care, after having moored our ships, was to get our fick men on shore; preparatory to which, each ship was ordered by the Commodore, to erect two tents; one of them for the reception of the deceased, and the other for the accommodation of the furgeon and his assistants. We sent about eighty sick from the Centurion; and the other ships, I believe, sent nearly as many, in proportion to the number of their hands. As foon as we had performed this necessary duty, we scraped our decks, and gaw our ship a thorough cleansing, then smoaked it between decks, and after all, washed every part well with vinegar. These operations were extremely necessary for correcting the noison stench on board, and destroying the vermin; for from the number of our men, and the heat of the climate, both these nuisances had increase upon us to a very loathfome degree, and beside being most intolerably offensive, they were doubtless, in some fort, productive of the sickness we had laboured under for a confiderable time before car arrival at this island.

Our next employment was wooding and watering our fquadron, caulking our ship's sides and decks, overhauling our rigging, and securing our masts Book I

of all

own o

a de

rt ac

d our

hore

ed by

then

other

nd his

n the

fent

er of

1 this

gave

ed it

part

er-

fome

for

at d

eafel

fides

were

nels

ime

ring

cks,

afts

ainst the tempestuous weather we were, in all probility, to meet with in our passage round Cape orn, in fo advanced and inconvenient a feafon. at before I engage in the particulars of these anfactions, it will not be improper to give fome count of the present state of this island of St Caarine's, and of the neighbouring country; both the circumstances of this place are now greatchanged from what they were in the time of rmer writers; and as these changes laid us nder many more difficulties and perplexities an we had reason to expect, or than other Brith thips, hereafter bound to the South Seas, may

erhaps think it prudent to struggle with.

This island is esteemed by the natives to be no here above two leagues in breadth, though aout nine in length: it lies in 49°: 45' of west ngitude of London, and extends from the fouth titude of 27°: 35', to that of 28°. Although be of a confiderable height, yet it is fearce difernible at the distance of ten leagues, being then oscured under the continent of Brazil, whose countains are exceeding high; but on a nearer pproach, it is easy to be distinguished, and may. e readily known by a number of small islands ing at each end, and feattered along the east de of it. In the annexed plate there is exhibitd a very exact view of the N. E. end of the land, where (a) is its N. E. point, as it appears when it hears N. W. And (b) is the small island f Alvoredo, bearing N. N. W. at the distance f seven leagues. The best entrance to the harbour is between the point (a) and the island of Alvoredo, where ships may pass under the guidince of their lead, without the least apprehenions of danger. The view of this north entrance of the harbour is represented in the second plate, where (a) is the N. W. end of St Catharine's

island, (b) Parrot island, (c) a battery on St C tharine's, and (d) a battery on a small island not the continent. Frezier has given a draught this island of St Catharine's, and of the neighbouring coast, and the minuter isles adjacent but he has, by mistake, called the island of A voredo, the isle de Gal; whereas the true isled Gal lies seven or eight miles to the north-west ward of it, and is much smaller. He has all called an island, to the southward of St Catharine's, Alvoredo, and has omitted the island Mass qura; in other respects his plan is sufficiently exact

i

al ar

The north entrance of the harbour is in breadth bout five miles; and the distance from thence toth island of St Antonio, is eight miles; and the course from the entrance to St Antonio, is S. S. W. 1 W About the middle of the island the harbour contracted by two points of land, to a narrow channel, no more than a quarter of a mile broad and to defend this paffage a battery was erecting on the point of land on the island side. But this feems to be a very useless work, as the channel has no more than two fathom water, and confe quently is navigable only for barks and boats; and therefore feems to be a passage that an ene my could have no inducement to attempt; especially as the common passage at the north en of the island, is so broad and safe that no squa dron can be prevented from coming in by any their fortifications, when the sea-breeze is made However, the Brigadier Don Jose Sylva de Paz, the governor of this fettlement, is esteemed a expert engineer, and he doubtless understands one branch of his business very well, which is the advantages which new works bring to those who are entrusted with the care of erecting them: for besides the battery mentioned above, there are three other forts carrying on for the deBook!

St C

id ne

ight

neigh

acent

of A

ifled

-well

Catha

Mass

exad

dtha

toth

courl

our i

arrov

road

ectim

t this

anne

onfe

oats;

ene-

espe-

end

fqua-

ny d

nade.

Paz,

d an

ands

h is,

hole

ting

ove,

e de

ted. The first of these, called St Juan, is ilt on a point of St Catharine's, near Parrot and; the second, in form of a half-moon, is the island of St Antonio; and the third, ich seems to be the chief, and has some aparance of a regular fortification, is on an and near the continent, where the Governor ides.

The foil of the island is truly luxuriant, procing fruits of many kinds fpontaneously; and ground is covered over with one continued est of trees of a perpetual verdure, which, m the exuberance of the foil, are so entangled th briars, thorns, and under-wood, as to form hicket absolutely impenetrable, except by some frow pathways which the inhabitants have de for their own convenience: These, with a v spots cleared for plantations, along the shore, ing the continent, are the only uncovered parts. the island. The woods are extremely fragrant, m the many aromatic trees and shrubs with hich they abound; and the fruits and vegetables. all climates thrive here, almost without culre, and are to be procured in great plenty; for at here is no want of pine-apples, peaches, apes, oranges, lemons, citrons, melons, aprits, nor plantains. There are, besides, great undance of two other productions of no small nsideration for a sea-store, I mean onions and tatoes. The flesh-provisions are however much terior to the vegetables : there are indeed small ild cattle to be purchased, somewhat like buffaes; but these are very indifferent food, their th being of a loofe; contexture, and generally a difagrecable flavour, which is probably owing: the wild calabash on which they feed. There: e likewise great plenty of pheasants; but they

F 3

are not to be compared in taste to those we have in England. The other provisions of the place are monkeys, parrots, and, above all, fish of no rious forts; these abound in the harbour, and exceeding good, and are easily catched; for the are a great number of small sandy bays very con

venient for hauling the Seyne.

B

The water, both on the island and the oppo fite continent, is excellent, and preserves at seas well as that of the Thames. For, after it ha been in the cask a day or two, it begins to purg itself, and stinks most intolerably, and is foo covered over with a green feum: but this, in few days, fubfides to the bottom, and leaves the water as clear as chrystal, and perfectly sweet The French (who during their South-fea tradein Queen Anne's reign, first brought this place in to repute) usually wooded and watered in Box Port, on the continent fide, where they anchor ed with great fafety in fix fathom water; and this is doubtlefs the most commodious road for fuch ships as intend to make only a short stay But we watered on the St Catharine's fide, at plantation opposite to the island of St Antonio.

d

ſ

a

t

n

'n

1

u

r

h

0

be

m

pr

H

of

m

th

These are the advantages of this island of & Catharine's; but there are many inconveniences attending it, partly from its climate, but more from its new regulations, and the late form of government established there. With regard to the climate, it must be remembered, that the wood and hills which surround the harbour, preventage training the circulation of the air: and the vigorous vegetation which constantly takes place there, surnishes such a prodigious quantity of vapour, that, all the might, and a great part of the morning, a thick fog covers the whole country, and continues till either the sun gathers strength to dissipate it, or it is dispersed by a brisk sea-breeze. This renders the

ap. V. ROUND THE WORLD.

ook

e haw

e plac

of w

ir, an

r then

y con

oppo

fea a

it ha

purg

9 1001

, in

es the

weet.

adein

ce in-

Bon

chor-

; and

t stay.

of S

ncie

mon

of go

o the

ent a

vegeishes

ll the

hick

s till

or it

s the

ce close and humid, and probably occasioned many fevers and fluxes we were there afflicted th. To these exceptions I must not omit to add, at all the day we were peftered with great numrs of mufcatoes, which are not much unlike the ats in England, but more venomous in their ngs. And, at fun-fet, when the mufcatoes reed, they were succeeded by an infinity of fandes, which, though scarce discernible to the nad eye, make a mighty buzzing, and, whereer they bite, raise a small bump in the flesh, hich is foon attended with a painful itching, ke that arising from the bite of an English harst-bug. But, as the only light in which this ace deferves our confideration, is its favourable uation for fupplying and refreshing our cruizers. tended for the South Seas; in this view its. reatest inconveniencies remain still to be related; nd, to do this more distinctly, it will not be miss to consider the changes which it has lately ndergone, both in its inhabitants, its police, nd its governor.

In the time of Frezier and Shelvocke, this lace ferved only as a retreat to vagabonds and utlaws, who fled thither from all parts of Brazili They did indeed acknowledge a subjection to the rown of Portugal, and had a person among hem whom they called their Captain, who was considered, in some fort, as their governor; but both their allegiance to their king, and their obedience to their captain, feemed to be little more than verbal. For as they had plenty of provisions, but no money, they were in a condition to support themselves without the assistance of any neighbouring fettlements, and had not amongst them the means of tempting any adjacent governor to bufy his authority about them. In this fituation they were extremely hospitable and

be

d

ei

Fi

of

le

r

friendly to such foreign ships as came among them. For these ships, wanting only provision of which the natives had great store, and the m tives wanting clothes, (for they often despite money, and refused to take it), which the ship furnished them with in exchange for their pro visions, both sides found their account in the traffic; and their captain or governor had neithe power nor interest to restrain, it, or to tax i But, of late (for reasons which shall be hereaste mentioned) these honest vagabonds have been obliged to receive amongst them a new colon and to fubmit to new laws and new forms of go vernment, Instead of their former ragged, bare legged captain, (whom, however, they took can to keep innocent), they have now the honourn be governed by Don Jose Sylva de Paz, a brige dier of the armies of Portugal. This gentlema has with him a garrison of foldiers, and has, con fequently, a more extensive, and a better sup ported power than any of his predeceffors; and as he wears better clothes, and lives more splen didly, and has, befides, a much better knowledge of the importance of money than they could ever pretend to; fo he puts in practice certain me thods of procuring it, with which they were ut terly unacquainted. But it may be much doubt ed, if the inhabitants consider these methods a tending to promote either their interests, or that of their fovereign, the king of Portugal. is certain, that his behaviour cannot but be extremely embarrassing to such British ships as touch there in their way to the South Seas. For one of his practices was, placing centinels at all the avenues, to prevent the people from felling us any refreshments, except at such exorbitant rates as we could not afford to give. His pretence for this extraordinary stretch of power was, that he

mong

vision

the m

elpile

e thin

ir pro

in th

eithe

ax it

eafte

, bee

olony

of go

bare

c can

our to

origa

ema

COL

fup-

- and

plen

edge

ever

me

e ut

ubt-

S 28

tha

This

ex-

uch

one

the

us

tes

for

he

s obliged to preserve their provisions for uprds of an hundred families, which they daily pected to reinforce their colony. Hence he bears to be no novice in his profession, by his diness at inventing a plausible pretence for his erested management. However, this, though ficiently provoking, was far from being the oft exceptionable part of his conduct. For, by neighbourhood of the river Plate, a considerle fmuggling traffic is carried on between the rtugueze and the Spaniards, especially in the changing gold for filver, by which both prinare defrauded of their fifths; and in this ohibited commerce Don Jose was so deeply gaged, that, in order to ingratiate himself with Spanish correspondents, (for no other reason n be given for his procedure), he treacherously patched an express to Buenos Ayres, in the er of Plate where Pizarro then lay, with an count of our arrival, and of the strength of our uadron, particularly mentioning the number of ips, guns, and men, and every circumstance hich he could suppose our enemies desirous of ing acquainted with: and the same perfidy ery British cruizer may expect who touches at Catharine's, while it is under the government Don Jose Sylva de Paz.

Thus much, with what we shall be necessitated relate in the course of our own proceedings, ay suffice as to the present state of St Cathane's, and the character of its governor. But the reader may be desirous of knowing to that causes the late new-modelling of this settlement is owing; to satisfy him in this particular, will be necessary to give a short account of the diacent continent of Brazil, and of the wonder-ul discoveries which have been made there within hese last forty years, which, from a country of

₿

but mean estimation, has rendered it now per haps the most considerable colony on the face

fh

1

ar

u

0

n

is

e

n

n

n

ne

vii

le

e

0

ou

in

ra

fit

u

br

bo

in

et

he

ble

OI

erl

the globe.

This country was first discovered by America Vesputio a Florentine, who had the good fortun to be honoured with giving his name to the in mense continent, some time before found out Columbus. Vesputio being in the service of Portuguese, it was settled and planted by the nation, and, with the other dominions of Ports gal, devolved to the crown of Spain, when the kingdom became subject to it. During the low war between Spain and the States of Holland the Dutch possessed themselves of the norther most part of Brazil, and were masters of it is some years; but when the Portuguese revolte from the Spanish government, this country to part in the revolt, and foon re-possessed then felves of the places the Dutch had taken: find which time it has continued, without interru tion, under the crown of Portugal, being, tillth beginning of the present century, only producting of fugar and tobacco, and a few other commo dities of very little account.

But this country, which, for many years, w only confidered for the produce of its plantations has been lately discovered to abound with the two minerals which mankind hold in the greate esteem, and which they exert their utmost and industry in acquiring, I mean gold and di monds: gold was first found in the mountain which lay adjacent to the city of Rio Janeiro The occasion of its discovery is variously related but the most common account is, that the Indi ans, lying on the back of the Portuguese settle ments, were observed, by the foldiers employed in an expedition against them, to make used this metal for their fish-hooks; and their man

of procuring it being inquired into, it apred that great quantities of it were annually shed from the hills, and left amongst the fand I gravel, which remained in the vallies after running of, or evaporation of, the water. It now little more than forty years fince any antities of gold worth notice have been importto Europe from Brazil; but, fince that time, annual imports from thence have been conually augmented, by the discovery of places other provinces, where it is to be met with as ntifully as at first about Rio Janeiro. And is now faid, that there is a fmall flender vein it fpread through all the country, at about enty-four feet from the furface, but that this n is too thin and poor to answer the exnce of digging: however, where the rivers or ns have had any course for a considerable ne, there gold is always to be collected, water having feparated the metal from the rth, and deposited it in the fands, thereby ring the expences of digging; fo that it is teemed an infallible gain to be able to divert a eam from its channel, and to ransack its bed. om this account of gathering this metal, it ould follow, that there are properly no gold mes in Brazil; and this the Governor of Rio rande (who being at St Catharine's, frequently lited Mr Anfon) did most confidently affirm, luring us, that the gold was all collected either om rivers, or from the beds of torrents after ods. It is indeed afferted, that in the mounins, large rocks are found abounding with this etal; and I myself have seen the fragment of he of these rocks with a considerable lump of old intangled in it; but even in this case, the orkmen break off the rocks, and do not proerly mine into them; and the great expence in

Book

w per face

ortun he in

out b

y the Ports

n the

lland rther

it for volte

then find

errup ill th

uctin mmo

, wa

eatel It a

tain neiro

Indi-

etile oyei fe a

man

et

ng

u

te

H

t

C

E.

1

h.

a

t

br

ai

Ь

n

is

r

r

e

put in practice.

The examining the bottoms of rivers, and gullies of torrents, and the washing the found therein from the fand and dirt, with whi it is always mixed, are works performed flaves, who are principally negroes, kept in gr numbers by the Portuguese for these purpos The regulation of the duty of these flaves fingular: for they are each of them obliged furnish their master with the eighth part of ounce of gold per diem; and if they are either fortunate or industrious as to collect a great quantity, the furplus is confidered as their or property, and they have the liberty of disposit of it as they think fit. So that it is faid for negroes, who have accidently fallen upon in washing-places, have themselves purchased flavo and have lived afterward in great splendor, the original mafter having no other demand on the than the daily supply of the forementioned eight which, as the Portuguese ounce is somewh lighter than our Troy ounce, may amount to bout nine shillings Sterling.

The quantity of gold thus collected in the Brazils, and returned annually to Lisbon, muse, in some degree, estimated from the amous of the king's sifth. This hath of late been estimated, one year with another, to be one hused and sifty arroves of 32 lb. Portugue weight each, which, at L. 4. the Troy ounce makes very near L. 300,000 Sterling; and confequently the capital, of which this is the significant that the annual return of gold to Lisbot cannot be less than this, though it be difficult

etermine how much it exceeds it : perhaps we not be very much mistaken in our conjecture, e suppose the gold exchanged for filver with Spaniards at Buenos Ayres, and what is ight privily to Europe, and escapes the duty, ounts to near half a million more, which will te the whole annual produce of the Brazilian I near two millions Sterling; a prodigious to be found in a country, which, a few years e, was not known to furnish a single grain. have already mentioned, that, besides gold, country does likewise produce diamonds. e discovery of these valuable stones is much re recent than that of gold, it being as yet ree twenty years fince the first were brought Europe. They are found in the same manner the gold, in the gullies of torrents and beds rivers, but only in particular places, and not univerfally spread through the country. They re often found in washing the gold, before y were known to be diamonds, and were conuently thrown away with the fand and gravel arated from it. And it is very well rembered that numbers of very large itones, ich would have made the fortunes of the pofors, have passed unregarded through the hands those who now with impatience support the rtifying reflexion. However, about twenty ars fince, a person acquainted with the aparance of rough diamonds conceived that these bbles, as they were then esteemed, were of e same kind. But it is said that there was a nsiderable interval between the first starting of is opinion, and the confirmation of it by pror trials and examination, it proving difficult to rsuade the inhabitants, that what they had en long accustomed to despise could be of the aportance represented by this discovery. And Vol.-I.

mal t ran

Book

and in the good white ned

n gn rpole ves ged

t of

reation point

n ric

the the ghu

to:

mi nou eff hui

gue ince

fifth s ob

fbor icul **B**

I have been informed, that in this interval, as vernor of one of their places procured ago number of these stones, which he pretended make use of at cards, to mark with instead counters. But it was at last confirmed by this jewelers in Europe, confulted on this occasion that the stones thus found in Brazil were to diamonds, many of which were not inferior ther in lustre, or any other quality, to those the East-Indies. On this determination, t Portuguese, in the neighbourhood of these plan where they had been first observed, set themselved to fearch for them with great affiduity. At they were not without great hopes of discovering confiderable maffes of them, as they found land rocks of chrystal in many of the mountains from whence the streams came which washed down the diamonds.

But it was foon represented to the king Portugal, that if fuch plenty of diamonds should be met with as their fanguine conjectures feemd to indicate, this would fo debase their value, and diminish their estimation, that, besides ruining all the Europeans, who had any quantity of la dian diamonds in their possession, it would rende the discovery itself of no importance, and would prevent his Majesty from receiving any advanta ges from it. And on these considerations his Majesty has thought proper to restrain the gent ral fearch of diamonds, and has erected a dia mond company for that purpose, with an exclu five charter. This company, in confideration a fum paid to the king, is vested with the property of all diamonds found in Brazil; but to hinder their collecting too large quantities, and thereby reducing their value, they are prohibited from employing above eight hundred flaves in fearch ing after them. And to prevent any of his other

f

b

ral, a

dago

nded

istead

y Ikil

ccasio

re tru

rior

thole

n, t

place

mfelm

veri

d larg

s from

dow

ng o

houl

eema

, and

ining

of In

ende

ould antı

s his

ent

dia

clu

11 0

erty

ider

eby

om

ch-

ner

An

ects from acting the same part, and likewise cure the company from being defrauded by interfering of interlopers in their trade and perty, he has depopulated a large town, and infiderable district round it, and has obliged inhabitants, who are faid to amount to fix usand, to remove to another part of the coun-; for this town being in the neighbourhood the diamonds, it was thought impossible to vent fuch a number of people who were on fpot from frequently fmuggling.

n confequence of these important discoveries in zil, new laws, new governments, and new reations have been established in many parts of country. For not long fince, a confiderable et, possessed by a set of inhabitants, who, from ir principal settlement were called Paulists. s almost independent of the crown of Porgal, to which it fcarcely acknowledged more in a nominal allegiance. These Paulists are d to be descendants of those Portuguese who fired from the northern part of Brazil, when was invaded and possessed by the Dutch. om the confusion of the times, they were long glected by their fuperiors, and were obliged provide for their own fecurity and defence, e necessity of their affairs produced a kind of overnment amongst them, which they found fficient for the confined manner of life to which ley were inured. And being thus habituated their own regulations, they at length grew and of their independency; so that rejecting nd despising the mandates of the court of Lison, they were often engaged in a state of downght rebellion; and the mountains furrounding heir country, and the difficulty of clearing the ew passages that open into it, generally put it in heir power to make their own terms before they

n

lu

V

d

S

1

1

submitted. But as gold was found to abound this country of the Paulists, the present king Portugal (during whose reign almost the who discoveries I have mentioned were begun a completed) thought it incumbent on him to duce this province, which now became of gra consequence, to the same dependency and obe ence with the rest of the country, which I told he has at last, though with great difficult happily effected. .And the fame motives whi induced his Majesty to undertake the reduction of the Paulists, has also occasioned the change I have mentioned to have taken place at the islan of St Catharine's. For the governor of R Grande, of whom I have already spoken, assure us that in the neighbourhood of this island then were confiderable rivers, which were found to extremely rich, and that this was the reason that a garrifon, a military governor, and a new colon was fettled there. And as the harbour at this island is by much the securest, and the most a pacious of any on that coast, it is not improbable if the riches of the neighbourhood answer their expectation, but it may become in time the prin cipal fettlement in Brazil, and the most consider able port in all South-America.

Thus much I have thought necessary to inset in relation to the present state of Brazil, and of the island of St Catharine's. For as this lat place has been generally recommended as the most eligible port for our cruisers to refresh as which are bound to the South Seas, I believe to be my duty to instruct my countrymen in the hitherto unexpected inconveniencies which attend that place. And as the Brazilian gold and diamonds are subjects about which, from their novelty, very sew particulars have been hitherto published, I conceived this account I had collect-

ound

t king

e who

run a

n to

of gre

obed

hIa

ficult

while

luctio

hang

iflan

of Ri

affurd

then

tob

n that

O on

t this

ft ca

pable

their

prin

ider

nfert

d of

lat

the

at

e it

the

at-

ind

eif

rto

a.

of them would appear to the reader to be neira trifling, nor a useless digression. These jects being thus dispatched, I shall now ren to the series of our own proceedings.

When we first arrived at St Catharine's, we re employed in refreshing our sick on shore, wooding and watering the fquadron, cleanfing ships, and examining and securing our masts rigging, as I have already observed in the egoing chapter. At the fame time Mr Anfon e directions that the ships companies should Supplied with fresh meat, and that they should victualled with whole allowance of all the ds of provision. In consequence of these ors, we had fresh beef sent on board us contially for our daily expence, and what was wantto make up our allowance we received from. victualler, the Anna pink, in order to prere the provisions on board our squadron entire our future fervice. The feafon of the year wing each day less favourable for our passage. and Cape Horn, Mr Anson was very defirous. leaving this place as foon as possible; and we re at first in hopes that our whole business. uld be done, and we should be in a readiness. fail in about a fortnight from our arrival; but: examining the Tryal's masts, we, to our noall vexation, found inevitable employment for ice that time. For, on a furvey, it was found at the main-mast was sprung at the upper oulding, though it was thought capable of beg fecured by a couple of fishes; but the foreast was reported to be unfit for service, and ereupon the carpenters were fent into the woods endeavour to find a stick proper for a fore-mast; it after a fearch of four days, they returned ithout having been able to meet with any tree: for the purpose. This obliged them to come

G

to a fecond consultation about the old fore-mat when it was agreed to endeavour to fecure it casing it with three fishes; and in this work to carpenters were employed till within a days two of our failing. In the mean time, the Conmodore, thinking it necessary to have a clean we fel on our arrival in the South Seas, ordered to Tryal to be hove down, as this would not occome any loss of time, but might be complete while the carpenters were resitting her mass

ba

a

n

t

d

u

ŀ

which was done on shore. On the 27th of December we discovered all in the offing; and not knowing but she might a Spaniard, the eighteen oared boat was manne and armed, and fent under the command of ou second lieutement, to examine her before she a rived within the protection of the forts. She proved to be a Portuguese brigantine from Ri Grande: and though our officer, as it appeared on inquiry, had behaved with the utmost civility to the master, and had refused to accept a call which the mafter would have forced on him ass present; yet the governor took great offence a our fending our boat, and talked of it in a high strain, as a violation of the peace subfifting be tween the two crowns of Great Britain and Por We at first imputed this ridiculous blu stering to no deeper a cause than Don Jose's in folence; but as we found he proceeded fo far a to charge our officer with behaving rudely, and opening letters, and particularly with an attempt to take out of the veffel by violence the very call which we knew he had refused to receive as a present, (a circumstance which we were satisfied the governor was well acquainted with), we had hence reason to suspect that he purposely sought this quarrel, and had more important motives for engaging in it, than the mere captious bias

e-mal

day!

e Con

an ve

red th

oca

plete maft

dala

ghtl

anne

of ou

he an

Sh

m Ri

eard

vilit

call

n ası

ice a

high

, be

Por

blu-

s in

ar a

and

mpt

call

15 2

fied

had

ght

ves

123

his temper. What these motives were, it not fo eafy for us to determine at that time; as we afterwards found, by letters which fell our hands in the South Seas, that he had patched an express to Buenos Ayres, where arro then lay, with an account of our fquan's arrival at St Catharine's, together with most ample and circumstantial intelligence of force and condition, we thence conjectured t Don Jose had raised this groundless clamour, ly to prevent our visiting the brigantine, when should put to sea again, lest we might there d proofs of his perfidious behaviour, and perps, at the same time, discover the secret of his uggling correspondence with his neighbourgovernors, and the Spaniards at Buenos res. But to proceed:

It was near a month before the Tryal was reted; for not only her lower masts were defecre, as hath been already mentioned, but her ain top-mast and foreyard were likewise decayand rotten. While this work was carrying , the other ships of the squadron fixed new anding rigging, and fet up a fufficient number preventer shrouds to each mast, to secure them the most effectual manner. And in order to inder the fhips stiffer, and to enable them to carry fore fail abroad, and to prevent their straining their pper works in hard gales of wind, each captain ad orders given him to strike down some of heir great guns into the hold. These precauons being complied with, and each ship having ken in as much wood and water as there was oom for, the Tryal was at last completed, and he whole fquadron was ready for the fea: on which the tents on shore were struck, and all he fick were received on board. And here we lad a melancholy proof how much the healthiR

ness of this place had been over-rated by forme writers; for we found, that though the Cents rion alone had buried no less than twenty-eigh men fince our arrival, yet the number of her for was, in the same interval, increased from eight to ninety-fix. When our crews were embarked and every thing was prepared for our departure the Commodore made a fignal for all captain and delivered them their orders, containing the fuccessive places of rendezvous from hence the coast of China; and then, on the next day being the 18th of January, the fignal was made for weighing, and the squadron put to sea, lea ving without regret this island of St Catharine's where we had been so extremely disappointed in our refreshments, in our accommodations, and in the humane and friendly offices which we had been taught to expect in a place which hath been so much celebrated for its hospitality, freedom, and conveniency.

C H A P. VI.

The run from St Catharine's to port St Julian, with some account of that port, and of the country to the southward of the river of Plate.

IN leaving St Catharine's, we left the last amicable port we proposed to touch at, and were now proceeding to an hostile, or at best a desart and inhospitable coast. And as we were to expect a more boisterous climate to the southward than any we had yet experienced, not only our danger of separation would by this means be much greater than it had been hitherto, but o

r accidents of a more mischievous nature were wife to be apprehended, and as much as pofe to be provided against. Mr Anson, theree, in appointing the various stations at which ships of the squadron were to rendezvous. d confidered that it was possible his own ship ght be disabled from getting round Cape orn, or might be loft, and had given proper ection, that even in that case the expedition ould not be abandoned. For the orders delired to the captains the day before we failed m St Catharine's, were, that in case of sepaion, which they were with the utmost care to deavour to avoid, the first place of rendezvous buld be the bay of port St Julian, describing e place from Sir John Narborough's account of there they were to supply themselves with as uch falt as they could take in, both for their vn use and for the use of the squadron; and if ter a stay of ten days they were not joined by e Commodore, they were then to proceed rough Streights le Maire round Cape Horn inthe South Seas, where the next place of ndezvous was to be the island of Nostra Senora l Socora, in the latitude of 45° fouth, and ngitude from the Lizard 71°: 12' west. They ere to bring this island to bear E. N. E. and were to ruise from five to twelve leagues distance from as long as their store of wood and water ould permit, both which they were to expend ith the utmost frugality: and when they were nder an absolute necessity of a fresh supply, they ere to stand in and endeavour to find out an nchoring place; and, in case they could not, nd the weather made it dangerous to supply heir ships by standing off and on, they were hen to make the best of their way to the island f Juan Fernandes, in the latitude of 33°:37

Book

forme Centu

y-eigh ner sid eight

parket artum ptains

ng the nce to

made , lea-

rine's, ted in and

e had been dom.

St

hat 1th-

mivere fart

exard

be o•

t

DS

g

t.

h

te

at

e.

e

t

fouth. At this island, as foon as they had n cruited their wood and water, they were to co tinue cruifing off the anchoring place for fifty. days; in which time, if they were not joined the Commodore, they might conclude that for accident had befallen him, and they were forth with to put themselves under the command of fenior officer, who was to use his utmost ender vours to annoy the enemy both by fea and land With these views, their new Commodore wast continue in those seas as long as his provision lasted, or as long as they were recruited by wha he should take from the enemy, referving on a fufficient quantity to carry him and the flin under his command to Macao, at the entrane of the river of Canton on the coast of China where, having supplied himself with a new stood of provisions, he was thence, without delay, to make the best of his way to England. And a it was found impossible as yet to unload our victualler, the Anna pink, the Commodore gave the master of her the same rendezvous and the fame orders, to put himself under the command of the remaining fenior officer.

Under these orders the squadron sailed from St Catharine's on Sunday the 18th of January as hath been already mentioned in the preceding chapter. The next day we had very squally weather, attended with rain, lightning and thunder but it soon became fair again with light breezes and continued thus till Wednesday evening, when it blew fresh again; and increasing all night, by eight the next morning it became a most violent storm, and we had with it so thick a sog, that it was impossible to see at the distance of two ships length, so that the whole squadron disappeared. On this a signal was made by siring guns, to bring to with the larboard tacks, the wind

had n

to con

fifty.

ined

at for

fort

ofth

ende

d land

Wast

vision

y wha

g only

thips

trance

China

flock

ay, to

nd as

d our

gave

d the

mand

from

uary,

ding

wea-

deri

ezes

when by

lent

that

two

ear-

ins,

ind

ng then due east. We ourselves immediately ided the top-sails, bunted the main-sail, and to under a reesed mizen till noon, when the dispersed, and we soon discovered all the ps of the squadron except the Pearl, who did join us till near a month afterwards. Indeed Tryal sloop was a great way to leeward, has lost her main-mast in the squall, and having en obliged for sear of bilging to cut away the it. We therefore bore down with the squadron her relief, and the Gloucester was ordered to be her in tow; for the weather did not entirely ate till the day after, and even then, a great ell continued from the eastward, in consecuce of the preceding storm.

After this accident, we stood to the southward th little interruption; and here we experiend the same setting of the current which we had served before our arrival at St Catharine's; at is, we generally sound ourselves to the southard of our reckoning, by about twenty miles ch day. This deviation, with a little inequaliplated till we had passed the latitude of the ver of Plate; and even then we discovered that the same current, however difficult to be accound for, did yet undoubtedly take place; for we ere not satisfied in deducing it from the error our reckoning, but we actually tried it more an once, when a calm made it practicable

As foon as we had passed the latitude of the wer of Plate, we had foundings which continudall along the coast of Patagonia. These soundings, when well ascertained, being of great use a determining the position of the ship, and we aving tried them more frequently, and in greater depths, and with more attention, than, I beeve, hath been done before us, I shall recite ur observations as succinctly as I can, referring

R

to the chart hereafter inserted in the ninth cha ter of this book, for a general view of the who In the latitude of 36°: 52', we had fixty fatho of water, with a bottom of fine black and go fand: from thence, to 30°: 55', we varied depths from fifty to eighty fathom, though had constantly the same bottom as before; h tween the last mentioned latitude, and 430; we had only fine grey fand, with the fame van tion of depths, except that we once or twiceld fened our water to forty fathom. After this, continued in forty fathom for about half a degree having a bottom of coarfe fand and broken shell at which time we were in fight of land, and n above feven leagues from it. As we edged from the land we met with variety of foundings; fir black fand, then muddy, and foon after, rous ground with stones: but when we had increase our water to forty-eight fathom, we had a mul dy bottom to the latitude of 46°: 10'. Hence drawing towards the shore, we had first thirty-si fathom and still kept shoaling our water, tills length we came into twelve fathom, having con stantly small stones and pebbles at the bottom Part of this time we had a view of Cape Blano which lies in about the latitude of 47°: 10', and longitude west from London 69°. This is the most remarkable land upon the coast: two ver exact views of it are exhibited in the third pla where (b) represents the cape itself: the draughts will fully enable future voyagers to d stinguish it. Steering from hence S. by E. new ly, we in a run of about thirty leagues deepend our water to fifty fathom, without once altering the bottom; and then drawing towards the short with a S. W. course, varying rather to the well ward, we had conftantly a fandy bottom, till out coming into thirty fathom, where we had again

r t

0

h

le

tht of land, diftant from us about eight leagues. g in the latitude of 48°: 31'. We made this on the 17th of February; and at five that rnoon we came to an anchor, having the e foundings as before in the latitude of 48°: ; the fouthermost land then in view bearing 5. W. the northermost. \(\frac{1}{2}\) E. a small island N. and the westermost hummock W. S. W. In s station we found the tide to set S. by W.; weighing again at five the next morning, we hour afterwards discovered a fail, upon which Severn and Gloucester were both directed to e chace; but we foon perceived it to be the arl, which separated from us a few days after left St Catharine's, and on this we made a nal for the Severn to rejoin the squadron, ving the Gloucester alone in the pursuit. And w we were furprised to see, that on the Glouter's approach, the people on board the Pearl reased their sail, and stood from her: hower, the Gloucester came up with them, but and them with their hammocks in their netgs, and every thing ready for an engagement. two in the afternoon the Pearl joined us, and nning up under our stern, Lieutenant Salt haled e Commodore, and acquainted him that Capn Kidd died on the 31st of January. He likefe informed us, that he had feen five large ships e 10th instant, which he, for some time, imaned to be our squadron: so that he suffered the mmanding ship, which wore a red broad penint, exactly refembling that of the Commodore, the main top-mast head, to come within gunot of him before he discovered his mistake: at then finding it not to be the Centurion, he aled close upon the wind, and crouded from em with all his fail, and standing cross a ripng, where they hesitated to follow him, he Vol. I. H

Book

th cha who fatho nd gr

ied of ugh ore; h

o: 10 e van

rice ld his, w degree

thelk and med from

roug crease

a mud Hence

irty-fu tilla g con-

ottom Blanco

is the

l plat

to di near

pened tering fhore

west-

again

R

happily escaped. He made them to be five § nish men of war, one of them exceedingly the Gloucester, which was the occasion of apprehensions when the Gloucester chased hi By their appearance, he thought they confi of two ships of seventy guns, two of fifty, one of forty guns. It feems the whole fquad continued in chase of him all that day; but night, finding they could not get near him, the gave over the chace, and directed their course the fouthward.

Had it not been for the necessity we were der of refitting the Tryal, this piece of intel gence would have prevented our making any at St Julian; but as it was impossible for the floop to proceed round the cape in her prek condition, some stay there was inevitable; therefore, the fame evening, we came to ana chor again in twenty-five fathom water, the b tom a mixture of mud and fand, and the his hummock bearing S. W. by W. And, weigh ing at nine in the morning, we fent the two ters belonging to the Centurion and Severno shore, to discover the harbour of St Julia while the ships kept standing along the coa about the distance of a league from the las At fix o' clock we anchored in the bay of St lian, in nineteen fathom, the bottom mud ground with fand, the northermost land in se bearing N. and by E. the fouthermost S. 1 and the high hummock, to which Sir John N borough formerly gave the name of Wood Mount, W. S. W. Soon after, the cutter to turned on board, having discovered the harbou which did not appear to us in our fituation, the northermost point shutting in upon the souther most, and in appearance closing the entrance To facilitate the knowledge of this coast to futu

five S

ngly

n of

fed hi

confi

fty, a

quadr

; but

m, th

ourse

rereu

intel

any f

for the

prefe

le; a

ana

he bo

ne hig

Weigh

VO CU

rerno

Julia

Coat

e lan

St J

mud

n fig

 $\frac{1}{2}$ n Na

Vood

ter n

rbou

n, th

uther

rance

utw

fifth plates; the first of the land of Patagoto the northward of port St Julian, where is Wood's Mount, and the bay of St Julian round the point (c). The second view is of bay itself; and here again (w) is Wood's unt, (a) is cape St Julian, and (b) the port, iver's mouth.

Being come to an anchor in this bay of St Juprincipally with a view of refitting the ral, the carpenters were immediately employin that business, and continued so during whole stay at the place. The Tryal's main-It having been carried away about twelve feet ow the cap, they contrived to make the reining part of the mast serve again; and the ager was ordered to supply her with a spare in top-mast, which the carpenters conted into a new fore-mast. And I cannot p observing, that this accident to the Tryal's it, which gave us fo much uneafiness at that he, on account of the delay it occasioned, was, all probability, the means of preserving the op, and all her crew. For before this, her ifts, how well foever proportioned to a better mate, were much too lofty for these high uthern latitudes: fo that, had they weathered e preceding storm, it would have been imposble for them to have flood against those seas d tempests we afterwards encountered in pafig round Cape Horn; and the loss of masts in at boisterous climate, would scarcely have been tended with less than the loss of the veffel, nd of every man on board her; fince it would ave been impracticable for the other ships to have ven them any relief, during the continuance of ose impetuous storms.

Whilst we staid at this place, the Commodore

appointed the honourable Captain Murray to fuc

ir c p br 1

m

dş

e

7

·f

en

hi

g ell

er

ar

r

Ft

it

et

ee

a

a

tte

hd

et

na

or

in

y,

ur

ı l

ceed to the Pearl, and Captain Cheap to the Wager; and he promoted Mr Charles Saunden his first lieutenant, to the command of the Tra floop. But Captain Saunders lying dangeroul ill of a fever on board the Centurion, and it he ing the opinion of the furgeons, that the removing him on board his own ship, in his prefent condition, might tend to the hazard of his life; Mr Anson gave an order to Mr Saumarez, first lieutenant of the Centurion, to act as mafter and commander of the Tryal during the ilness of Captain Saunders.

Here the Commodore too, in order to eafe the expedition of all unnecessary expence, held a farther consultation with his captains, about unloading and discharging the Anna Pink; but they represented to him, that they were so sa from being in a condition of taking any part of her loading on board, that they had still great quantities of provisions in the way of their guns between decks, and that their ships were withal fo very deep, that they were not fit for action without being cleared. This put the Commodore under a necessity of retaining the Pink in the fervice; and as it was apprehended we should certainly meet with the Spanish squadron in pasting the Cape, Mr Anson thought it adviseable to give orders to the Captains, to put all their provisions, which were in the way of their guns, on board the Anna Pink, and to remount such of their guns as had formerly, for the case of their ships, been ordered into the hold.

This bay of St Julian, where we are now at anchor, being a convenient rendezvous, in cale of separation, for all cruifers bound to the fouthward, and the whole coast of Patagonia, from hap. VI. ROUND THE WORLD.

ing nearly parallel to their usual route, a short count of the singularity of this country, with particular description of port St Julian, may rhaps be neither unacceptable to the curious, or unworthy the attention of suture navigators, some of them, by unforeseen accidents, may obliged to run in with the land, and to make me stay on this coast; in which case the know, dge of the country, its produce and inhabitants—mot but be of the utmost consequence to

em,

To begin then with the tract of country usualstiled Patagonia. This is the name often gien to the fouthermost part of South America, hich is unpossessed by the Spaniards, extendg from their fettlements to the streights of Maellan. This country on the east fide, is exemely remarkable for a peculiarity not to be arallelled in any other known part of the globe: ir though the whole territory, to the northward the river of Plate, is full of wood, and stored ith immense quantities of large timber-trees; et to the fouthward of the river, no trees of ay kind are to be met with, except a few peachees, first planted and cultivated by the Spaards in the neighbourhood of Buenos Ayres: fo at, on the whole eastern coast of Patagonia, ttending near four hundred leagues in length, nd reaching as far back as any discoveries have et been made, no other wood has been found an a few infignificant shrubs. Sir John Narbrough, in particular, who was fent out by ing Charles II. expressly to examine this couny, and the streights of Magellan, and who, in ursuance of his orders, wintered upon this coast,. port St Julian, and port Defire, in the year 670: Sir John Narborough, I fay, tells us

H 3

ookl

o fue, o the oders, Trya

it be

preof his

arez,

ie ilk

e the a farun-

o far

great guns ithal

Ction

k in

paff-

their uns, fuch

e of

ease uthrom 8

ANSON'S VOYAGE Book

p

h

n

an t

m

dl

A I

I

y

ve

Be

ar

2 1

y

rp

en d

t

VE

te

01 ng

rh

k i

bo

ie it

he ne

or an

wi

ro

er

bo

001

that he never faw a stick of wood in the country large enough to make the handle of an hatche But though the country be so destitute of wood it abounds with pasture. For the land appear in general to be made up of downs of a light dry, gravelly foil; and produces great quantitie of long coarse grass, which grows in turfs, in terspersed with large barren spots of gravel h tween them. This grass, in many places, see immense herds of cattle: for the Spaniards: Buenos Ayres having, foon after their first fe tling there, brought over a few black cattle from Europe, they have thriven prodigiously by plenty of herbage which they every where me with: and are now increased to that degree, an are extended fo far into different parts of Pata gonia, that they are not confidered as private property, but many thousands, at a time, at flaughtered every year by the hunters, only for The manner of killing their hides and tallow. these cattle being a practice peculiar to that par of the world, merits a more circumstantial do fcription. The hunters employed on this occa fion, being all of them mounted on horseback (and both the Spaniards and Indians, in that part of the world, are usually most excelled horsemen), they arm themselves with a kind of fpear, which at its end, instead of a blade for ed in the fame line with the wood, in the usual manner, has its blade fixed across: with this instrument they ride at a beast, an furround him, when the hunter that come behind him hamstrings him: and as, after this operation, the beaft foon tumbles, withou being able to raise himself again, they leave him on the ground, and purfue others, whom the ferve in the fame manner. Sometimes therei a fecond party who attend the hunters, to kin the cattle as they fall. But it is faid that, ato in

untr

atche

WOOd

ppear

ligh ntitie

fs, in

feed

rds 1

ft fer

e from

y th

re me

e, and

Pata

rivate

e, an Jy for

killing

t part al de

OCC2

e back that

ellen

nd d

e fir

n the

with

an

come afte

thou

e him

the

ere il Ikin

at 0

times, the hunters chuse to let them lanth in torment till the next day, from an opin that the anguish which the animal in the an time endures, may burst the lymphatics. thereby facilitate the separation of the skin m the carcase: and though their priests have dly condemned this most barbarous practice. I have gone fo far, if my memory does not me, as to excommunicate those who follow yet all their efforts to put an entire stop to it

ve hitherto proved ineffectual.

Besides the numbers of cattle which are every ar flaughtered for their hides and tallow, in e manner already described, it is often necesy for the uses of agriculture, and for other rposes, to take them alive without wounding em: this is performed with a most wonderful, d almost incredible dexterity, and principally the use of a machine which the English, who. ve resided at Buenos Ayres, generally denomite a lash. It is made of a thong of several faoms in length, and very strong, with a runng noofe at one end of it: this the hunters rho, in this case, are also mounted on horseback) ke in their right hands, it being first properly iled up, and having its end opposite to the bose fastened to the faddle; and thus prepared ley ride at a herd of cattle. When they arrive ithin a certain distance of a beast, they throw heir thong at him with fuch exactness, that ney never fail of fixing the noofe about his orns. The beaft, when he finds himself enangled, generally runs; but the horse being wifter, attends him, and prevents the thong rom being too much strained, till a second huner, who follows the game, throws another noofe bout one of its hind legs; and this being done, oth horses (for they are trained to this practice) nstantly turn different ways, in order to strain

þg

0

n

bt

ır

n

fe

or

E

e

W

ke

0

O

e

ai

al

eir

he

ea

ot

er

le:

a

er

ili

ft

il

ip

s i

ver

len

ere

nis

a

the two thongs in contrary directions, on which the beaft, by their opposite pulls, is present overthrown, and then the horses stop, keeping the thong still upon the stretch: being thus on the ground, and incapable of refistance, (for he is extended between the two horses), the hunters alight, and fecure him in fuch a manner, that they afterwards eafily convey him to what. ever place they please. They in like manner noofe horses, and as it is faid, even tygers; and however strange this last circumstance may appear, there are not wanting persons of credit who affert it. Indeed it must be owned, that the address both of the Spaniards and Indians in that part of the world, in the use of this last or noofe, and the certainty with which ther throw it, and fix it on any intended part of the beaft, at a confiderable distance, are matters only to be believed from the repeated and concurrent testimony of all who have frequented that country, and might reasonably be questioned, did it rely on a fingle report, or had it been ever contradicted or denied by any one who had refided at Buenos Ayres.

The cattle which are killed in the manner I have already observed, are slaughtered only for their hides and tallow, to which sometimes are added their tongues; but the rest of their sless is lest to putrify, or to be devoured by the birds and wild beasts. The greatest part of this carrion falls to the share of the wild dogs, of which there are immense numbers to be found in that

country.

These are supposed to have been originally produced by Spanish dogs from Buenos Ayres, who, allured by the great quantity of carrion, and the facility they had by that means of subsisting, left their masters, and ran wild amongst the cattle; for they are plainly of the breed of the European

hap. VI. ROUND THE WORLD.

gs, an animal not originally found in Ameri-But though those dogs are faid to be some oufands in a company, they hitherto neither minish nor prevent the increase of the cattle, at daring to attack the herds, by reason of the imbers which constantly feed together; but intenting themselves with the carrion left them the hunters, and perhaps now and then with few stragglers, who by accidents are separated

om the main body they belong to.

Besides the wild cattle which have spread emselves in such vast herds from Buenos Ayres wards the fouthward, the same country is in ke manner furnished with horses. o were first brought from Spain, and are also odigiously increased, and run wild to a much eater distance than the black cattle: and though any of them are excellent, yet their number akes them of very little value, the best of them eing often fold in the neighbouring settlements. here money is plenty, and commodities very ear, for not more than a dollar a-piece. It is ot as yet certain how far to the fouthward thefe erds of wild cattle and horfes have extended emselves; but there is some reason to conjecture, hat stragglers of both kinds are to be met with ery near the streights of Magellan; and they ill in time, doubtless, fill all the southern part this continent with their breed, which cannot il of proving of confiderable advantage to fuch ips as may touch upon the coast; for the hors themselves are said to be very good eating. nd as fuch are preferred by some of the Indians, ven before the black cattle. But whatever enty of flesh provisions may be hereafter found ere, there is one material refreshment which his eastern side of Patagonia seems to be very declive in, and that is fresh water: for the land

ook which

fently eping thus , (for

hunnner, what-

anner and y ap-

redit that dians

lash they t of

tters connted

tionbeen had

er I for are

flesh irds

this nich that

010ho, the

left le;

ean

m:

dia n I

em

anr

n I we

d

dia

cel

e r

pan

ind

efe

s f

fp

pai

or

en

of

T

rn

ſs

ir

V

fh

her

her

ou

t

on

But

s t

inc

ho

B

being generally of a nitrous and faline nature the ponds and streams are frequently bracking. However, as good water has been found then though in small quantities, it is not improbable but on a further search, this inconvenience may be removed.

To the account already given, I must add, the there are in all parts of this country a good num ber of vicunnos, or Peruvian sheep; but thek by reason of their shyness and swiftness, are kill ed with difficulty. On the eastern coast to there are found immense quantities of seals, and a vast variety of sea-fowl, amongst which the most remarkable are the penguins: they are in fize and shape like a goose, but, instead wings, they have fhort stumps like fins, which are of no use to them except in the water; the bills are narrow, like that of an albitrofs, and they stand and walk in an erect posture. From this, and their white bellies, Sir John Narlo rough has whimfically likened them to little chil dren standing up in white aprons.

The inhabitants of this eaftern coast (to which I have all along hitherto confined my relation appear to be but few, and have rarely been feet more than two or three at a time, by any thip that have touched here. We, during our ha at the port of St Julian, faw none. However towards Buenos Ayres they are fufficiently m merous, and oftentimes very troublesome to the Spaniards; but there the greater breadth and variety of the country, and a milder climate yield them a better protection; for, in that place, the continent is between three and four hundred leagues in breadth, whereas at por St Julian it is little more than a hundred; that I conceive, the same Indians who frequent the western coast of Patagonia, and the streights

ap. VI. ROUND THE WORLD. 107

OOKT

ature

ckiff

there

bable

ma

, that

num-

thefe

e kill

t too

, and

h the

re in

ad d

which

their

, and

From

Tarbo

e chil-

which

ation

n feer

Thips

r star

vever.

ly nu

to the

and

mate

that

four

port

d; fo

quent

eights

Magellan, often ramble to this side. As the dians near Buenos Ayres exceed these southn Indians in number, so they greatly surpass em in activity and spirit, and seem in their anners to be nearly allied to those gallant Chin Indians, who have long fet the whole Spanish wer at defiance, have often ravaged their country, d remain to this hour independent. For the dians about Buenos Ayres have learned to be cellent horsemen, and are extremely expert in e management of all cutting weapons, though norant of the use of fire-arms, which the paniards are very folicitous to keep out of their inds. And of the vigour and resolution of ese Indians, the behaviour of Orellana and s followers, whom we have formerly mention-I, is a memorable instance. Indeed, were we sposed to aim at the utter subversion of the panish power in America, no means seem ore probable to effect it, than due encourageent and affistance given to those Indians, and hose of Chili.

Thus much may fuffice in relation to the eastin coast of Patagonia: the western coast is of is extent; and, by reason of the Andes which tirt it, and streach quite down to the water, is very rocky and dangerous shore. However, shall be hereafter necessitated to make further pention of it, and therefore shall not enlarge hereon at this time, but shall conclude this acount with a short description of the harbour of t Julian, the general form of which may be onceived from the sketch in the 6th plate. But it must be remembered, that the bar, which s there marked at the entrance, is often shifting, nd has many holes in it. The tide flows here N. and S. and at full and change rifes four fahom.

B

We on our first arrival here fent an officer Thore to the Salt-pond, marked (D) in the plan in order to procure a quantity of falt for the of the fquadron, Sir John Narborough having of ferved, when he was here, that the falt produ ced in that place was very white and good, and that in February there was enough of it to fill thousand thips; but our officer returned with a fam ple which was very bad, and he told us, that ven of this there was but little to be got; I for pose the weather had been more rainy than or dinary, and had destroyed it. To give the real er a better idea of this port, and of the adjacen country, to which the whole coast I have do scribed bears a great resemblance, I have insent ed two very accurate views, (which may be feet in the 7th and 8th plates): one of them repro fenting the appearance of the country, when looking up the river: the other being a view to ken from the same spot; but the observer is now supposed to turn round, opposite to his formers tuation, and confequently this is a reprefentation of the appearance of the country down the river betwixt the station of the observer and the river

l

n

1

u

i

DU

bn

e

h

io V

u

ro

ial nd

ou ne

he

ect fte

ro

C H A P VII.

Departure from the bay of St Julian, and the passage from thence to Streight Le Maire.

THE Tryal being nearly refitted, which was our principal occupation at this bay of St Julian, and the fole occasion of our stay, the Commodore thought it necessary, as we were now directly bound for the South Seas, and the

hap. VII. ROUND THE WORLD. 109

emy's coasts, to fix the plan of his first operaons: and therefore, on the 24th of February, fignal was made for all captains, and a council war was held on board the Centurion, at hich were present the Honourable Edward egg, Gaptain Matthew Mitchell, the Honourle George Murray, Captain David Cheap, tother with Colonel Mordaunt Chracherode. mmander of the land-forces. At this council ir Anson proposed, that their first attempt, aftheir arrival in the South Seas, should be the tack of the town and harbour of Baldivia, the incipal frontier of the district of Chili; Mr nson informing them, at the same time, that was an afticle contained in his Majesty's inructions to him, to endeavour to fecure some ort in the South Seas, where the ships of the uadron might be careened and refitted. To is proposition made by the Commodore the buncil unanimously and readily agreed: and, in insequence of this resolution, new instructions ere given to the captains of the squadron, by hich, though they were still directed, in case separation, to make the best of their way to le island of Nuestra Senora del Socoro, yet, otwithstanding the orders they had formerly ven them at St Catharine's), they were to ruise off that island only ten days; from whence, not joined by the Commodore, they were to roceed, and cruise off the harbour of Baldivia, aking the land between the latitudes of 40° nd 40°: 30', and taking care to keep to the outhward of the port; and if in fourteen days hey were not joined by the rest of the squadron, hey were then to quit this station, and to dich their course to the island of Juan Fernandes, fter which they were to regulate their further roceedings by their former orders. The fame VOL. I.

Bookl

cer of e plan the un

ng ob

d, and fill a fam

I fup

an or

ljacen ve de

insert

reprewhen ew ta-

s now

tation

river, rivers

, and

ights which

bay of the were

id the

na

e

F

UI

r

e

t

h

aZ

g

te

la

hd

0

f

es

þ

e

ir

br

rein

n

hi

0

a

ve

wh

we wi

w

ev

he

B

directions were also given to the master of the Anna Pink, who was not to fail in answering the signals made by any ship of the squadred and was to be very careful to destroy his paper and orders, if he should be so unfortunate as a fall into the hands of the enemy. And as the separation of the squadron might prove of the most prejudice to his Majesty's service, each cap tain was ordered to give it in charge to the most prejudice officers of the watch, not to keep the ship at a greater distance from the Centuring than two miles, as they would answer it at the peril; and if any captain should find his ship be yould the distance specified, he was to acquain the Commodore with the name of the officer

who had thus neglected his duty. These necessary regulations being established and the Tryal floop completed, the founder weighed on Friday the 27th of February, at & ven in the morning, and stood to the fea: the Gloucester indeed found a difficulty in purcha fing her anchor, and was left a confiderable wa a-stern, so that in the night we fired seven guns as a fignal to her captain to make fail; bu he did not come up to us till the next morning when we found, that they had been obliged cut their cable, and leave their best bower behin them. At ten in the morning, the day after our departure, Wood's Mount, the high lands ver St Julian, bore from us N. by W. diftan ten leagues, and we had fifty-two fathom water. And now standing to the fouthward we had great expectation of falling in with B zarro's squadron; for during our stay at port Julian, there had generally been hard gales be tween the W. N. W. and S. W. fo that we had reason to conclude the Spaniards had gained no ground upon us in that interval. Indeed it was Book

of the

werin

adren

paper

28 1

as the

the m

ch cap

he re

their

turio

it their

quain

officer

lished

adro

at fe

: the

rcha

e war

even

; but

ning

ed n

ehin

afte

ndo

ftan

m a

ward

rt S

be

had

d no

W25

e prospect of meeting with them that had ocfiened our Commodore to be fo very folicitous prevent the separation of our ships: for, had been folely intent upon getting round Cape orn in the shortest time, the properest method r this purpose would have been, to have ordereach ship to have made the best of her way the rendezvous, without waiting for the rest. From our departure from St Julian, to the h of March, we had little wind, with thick zy weather, and fome rain, and our foundgs were generally from forty to fifty fathom, ith abottom of black and grey fand, fometimes termixed with pebble stones. On the 4th of larch we were in fight of Cape Virgin Mary, nd not more than fix or seven leagues distant om it. This cape is the northern boundary f the entrance of the streights of Magellan; it es in the latitude of 52° : 21' fouth, and longibde from London, 71°: 44' west, and seems to e a low flat land ending in a point. And for a irection to fuch ships as may, by particular reaons, be induced hereafter to pass through those reights into the South Seas, there is in the inth plate, a very accurate draught of its appearnce, where (a) represents the cape itself. Off his cape our depth of water was from thirty-five o forty-eight fathom. The afternoon of this ay was very bright and clear, with small breezes f wind, inclinable to a calm, and most of the paptains took the opportunity of this favourable weather to pay a visit to the Commodore; but while they were in company together, they were all greatly alarmed by a fudden flame which burst out on board the Gloucester, and which was fucceeded by a cloud of smoke. However, they were foon relieved from their apprehensions, by receiving information, that the blast

1 2

ha

e

nd

er

or

fty

e

ext

rei

re

e

ev

g

e

ne w

he

01

nic 10

t

ar

(;)

no

ha

ro

o: f

e

vh

0

lo

in

we

pe

was occasioned by a spark of fire from the sorge, lighting on some gun-powder and other combustibles, which an officer on board was preparing for use, in case we should fall in with the Spanish sleet, and that it had been extinguished

without any damage to the ship.

We here found what was constantly verified by all our observations in these high latitudes. that fair weather was always of an exceeding short duration, and that when it was remarkable fine, it was a certain prefage of a succeeding storm; for the calm and funthine of our after. noon ended in a most turbulent night, the wind freshning from the S. W. as the night came on and increasing its violence continually till nine in the morning the next day, when it blew to hard that we were obliged to bring to with the foundron, and to continue under a reefed mizer till eleven at night, having in that time, from forty-three to fifty-seven fathom water, with black fand and gravel; and by an observation we had at noon, we concluded a current had fet us twelve miles to the fouthward of our reckoning. Towards midnight, the wind abating, we made fail again, and steering fouth, we discovered in the morning for the first time, the land called Terra del Fuego, stretching from the S. by W. to the S. E. 1 E. This indeed afforded us but a very uncomfortable prospect, it appearing of a stupenduous height, covered every where with fnow. And though the dreariness of this scene can be but imperfectly represented by any drawing, yet the tenth plate contains fo exact a delineation of the form of the country, that it may greatly affift the reader in framing some idea of this uncouth and rugged coast. In this drawing (a) is the opening of Streights Le Maire, (b) Cape St Diego, (1)(2) (3) the three hills called

ook L

forge,

com.

paring

panis

uished

rified

udes,

eding kably

eding

after.

wind

e on,

nine

w fo

the

izen from

with

1 We

t us

ing.

d in

illed

W.

but of

vith

ene

aw-

ne-

nay

of

ing

(b)

led

e three brothers, and (4) Montegorda, an highnd which lies up in the country, and appears er the three brothers. We steered along this ore all day, having foundings from forty to ty fathom, with stones and gravel. And as e intended to pass through Streights Le Maire ext day, we lay to at night, that we might not ershoot them, and took this opportunity to repare ourselves for the tempestuous climate e were foon to be engaged in; with which ew we employed ourselves good part of the ght in bending an entire new fuit of fails to e yards. At four the next morning, being he 7th of March, we made fail, and at eight w the land; and foon after, we began to open he streights, at which time Cape St James bore om us E. S. E. Cape St Vincent S. E. 1 E. the: hiddlemost of the three brothers S. and by W. lontegorda S. and Cape St Bartholomew, which the fouthermost point of Staten-land, E. S. E. The appearance of the streights in this situation, represented in the eleventh plate, where (a) is art of Staten-land, (b) Cape St Bartholomew, c) part of Terra del Fuego, (d) port Maurice, nd (e) supposed to be Valentine's bay, or the ay of Good-fuccess. And here I must observe, hat though Frezier has given us a very correct rospect of the part of Terra del Fuego which orders on the streights, yet he has omitted that f Staten-land which forms the opposite shore: ence we found it difficult to determine exactly where the streights lay, till they began to open o our view; and for want of this, if we had not happened to have coasted a considerable way long thore, we might have missed the streights, and have got to the eastward of Staten-land before we knew it. This is an accident that has happened to many ships, particular! as Frezier

I

ANSON'S VOYAGE

Boot

p.

rc

N

P

d

1

OT

h

er

la

1

en

he

ul

ea

d.

00

di

he n

i

eig

ni

DV

ay on

no

re ne

ng

ha vo

hi

ha

n

mentions, to the Incarnation and Concord, wintending to pass through Streights Le Ma were deceived by three hills on Staten-land I the three brothers, and some creeks resemble those of Terra del Fuego, and thereby over the streights. To prevent these accidents the future, there is inserted the west prospect Staten-land, where (a) is Cape St Diego, Terra del Fuego, (b) Cape St Bartholomewo Staten-land. This drawing will hereafter to der it impossible for any ships to be deceived the manner above mentioned, or to find any disculty in distinguishing the points of land

which the streights are formed.

And on occasion of this prospect of States land here inferted, I cannot but remark, the though Terra del Fuego had an aspect extreme barren and desolate, yet this island of States land far furpaffes it in the wildness and horm of its appearance, it feeming to be entirely conposed of inaccessible rocks, without the least mixture of earth or mold between them. Thele rocks terminate in a vaft number of ragged points which spire up to a prodigious height, and all at of them covered with everlasting snow; the points themselves are, on every fide, furround ed with frightful precipices, and often over-han in a most assonishing manner; and the hill which bear them are generally separated from each other by narrow clefts, which appear as it the country had been frequently rent by earthquakes: for these chasms are nearly perpendicular, and extend through the substance of the main rocks, almost to their very bottoms: 10 that nothing can be imagined more favage and gloomy, than the whole aspect of this coast. But to proceed: per Il musico lo

p. VII. ROUND THE WORLD. 115

have above mentioned, that on the 7th of rch, in the morning, we opened Streights Maire, and foon after, or about ten o'clock. Pearl and the Tryal being ordered to keep ad of the fquadron, we entered them with weather and a brifk gale, and were hurried ough, by the rapidity of the tide, in about o hours, though they are between feven and ht leagues in length. As these streights are en esteemed to be the boundary between the lantic and Pacific oceans, and as we prefumed had nothing before us, from hence, but an en feat till we arrived on those opulent coasts. here all our hopes and wishes centered, we uld not help perfuading ourselves, that the eatest difficulty of our voyage was now at an d, and that our most fanguine dreams were on the point of being realized; and hence we dulged our imaginations in those romantic hemes which the fancied possession of the Chilin gold and Peruvian filver might be conceived inspire. These joyous ideas were considerably eightened by the brightness of the sky, and senity of the weather, which was indeed most markably pleafing; for though the winter was ow advancing apace, yet the morning of this ay, in its brilliancy and mildness, gave place to one we had feen fince our departure from Engnd. Thus animated by these flattering delusions, e passed those memorable streights, ignorant of he dreadful calamities which were then impendng, and just ready to break upon us; ignorant hat the time drew near when the squadron rould be separated never to unite again; and that his day of our passage was the last chearful day hat the greatest part of us would ever live to njoy.

Book ord, w

e Ma and I femble

overhents i

ego, mewo er ra

ivedi iny di and b

Staten c, that remely

horror comleaft

Theke points

ll are the und-

hang hills from

as if

the

fo and aft. the oth of

8

adgiant C H A P.

le

nt

er i

ft

1

,1

y

l ti fu

er

t

01 th

at

el

at

W efe

bba

I

i

di

1

cks

tre

bcl

OU

W

pa

er

10000 From Streights Le Maire, to Cape Nou

e fo**r**eading. E had scarcely reached the southern extra mity of the Streights Le Maire, when or flattering hopes were instantly lost in the prehenfions of immediate destruction: for be fore the sternmost thips of the fquadron were dear of the fireights, the ferenity of the h was fuddenly obscured, and we observed all the prelages of an impending from; and prefent the wind thifted to the fouthward, and blew fuch violent fqualls, that we were obliged w hand our top-fails, and reef our main-fail; whill the tide too, which had hitherto favoured us, a once turned furiously against us, and drove us to the eastward with predigious rapidity, so that we were in great anxiety for the Wager and the Anna Pink, the two sternmost vessels, fearing the would be dashed to pieces against the shore Staten-land: nor were our apprehensions with out foundation, for it was with the utmost disculty they escaped. And now the whole squa dron, instead of pursuing their intended course to the S. W. were driven to the eastward by the united force of the storm and of the currents; that next day in the morning, we found ourselve near feven leagues to the eastward of Streight Le Maire, which then bore from us N. W. The violence of the current which had fet us will fo much precipitation to the eastward, together with the fierceness and constancy of the westers winds, foon taught us to confider the doubling of Cape Horn as an enterprize that might prove too mighty for our efforts, though some amongst us had lately treated the difficulties which for Book

extra

en ou

he ap

or be

Wen

he fr

all the fently

lewin

ed to

while

us, at

us to

that

d the

ther

ore of

with

dif.

fqua-

ourle

y the S; 6

elves ghts The

with

ther

terly

ling

rove

ngit for

voyagers were faid to have met with in this ertaking as little better than chimerical, and supposed them to arise rather from timidity unskilfulness, than from the real embarrassnts of the winds and feas: but we were now erely convinced that these censures were rash ill-grounded; for the diftreffes with which struggled, during the three succeeding months not easily be parallelled in the relation of former naval expedition. This will, I doubt be readily allowed by those who shall care-

y peruse the ensuing narration. from the storm which came on before we had l got clear of Streights Le Maire, we had a tinual fuccession of fuch tempestuous weather surprised the oldest and most experienced maers on board, and obliged them to confess, t what they had hitherto called forms were onfiderable gales, compared with the violence these winds, which raised such short, and at fame time, fuch mountainous waves, as atly furpassed in danger all feas known in any er part of the globe; and it was not without at reason that this unusual appearance filled with continual terror; for had any one of se waves broke fairly over us, it must, in all bability have fent us to the bottom. Nor we escape with terror only, for the ship rollincessantly gunwale to, gave us such quick d violent motions, that the men were in perpe-I danger of being dashed to pieces against the cks or fides of the ship. And though we were fremely careful to secure ourselves from these ocks, by grafping some fixed body, yet many our people were forced from their hold; some whom were killed, and others greatly injured; particular, one of our best seamen was canted erboard and drowned, another dislocated his

B

neck, a third was thrown into the main hold a broke his thigh, and one of our boatfwain mates broke his collar-bone twice; not to mo tion many other accidents of the fame kin These tempests so dreadful in themselves, thou unattended by any other unfavourable circus flance, were vet rendered more mischievous us by their inequality, and the deceitful international which they at some times afforded; for thou we were oftentimes obliged to lie to for days in gether under a reefed mizen, and were frequen ly reduced to lie at the mercy of the waves und our bare poles, yet now and then we ventured make fail with our courses double reefed; a the weather proving more tolerable, would, po haps, encourage us to fet our topfails; and which the wind, without any previous notice would return upon us with redoubled force, m would in an instant tear our fails from the yar And that no circumstance might be wanting which could aggrandife our distress, these blasts gener ly brought with them a great quantity of find and fleet, which cafed our rigging, and from our fails, thereby rendering them and our con age brittle, and apt to fnap upon the flight ftrain, adding great difficulty and labour to working of the ship, benumbing the limbs our people, and making them incapable of each ing themselves with their usual activity, ander disabling many of them by mortifying their to and fingers. It were indeed endless to enum rate the various difafters of different kinds which befel us; and I shall only mention the most m terial, which will fufficiently evince the calam tous condition of the whole fquadron during the

d

tv

TTE

e i

m

ell

ne

ag th

d

er

in

m

e i

le

d

le,

as

at

at

ofe

Hic

r

elu

in

nd ne

il

r

hu

n

qu

It was on the 7th of March, as hath been a ready observed, that we passed Streights Le Mair

ap. VIII ROUND THE WORLD. 119

Book

old and

fwain

o men

e kind

thou

ircun

ous n

though

ays to

quen

s und

i; an

l, per

notice

ce, and

e yard

whid

enen

f fnow

froze

con

ighte

tou

nbs o

exert

d eve

ir tod

nume

whid

A ma

alami

ng th

en al

Vaire

d were immediately afterwards driven to the tward by a violent ftorm, and the force of the rrent, which fet that way. For the four or e fucceeding days we had hard gales of wind m the same quarter, with a most prodigious ell; fo that though we stood during all that ne towards the S. W. yet we had no reason to agine we had made any way to the westward. this interval we had frequent squalls of rain d fnow, and shipped great quantities of water; er which, for three or four days, though the s ran mountains high, yet the weather was raer more moderate; but on the 18th we had ain strong gales of wind, with extreme cold, and midnight, the main top-fail split, and one of e straps of the main dead-eyes broke. From hence, to the 23d, the weather was more favourle, though often intermixed with rain and fleet, d fome hard gales; but as the waves did not fuble, the ship, by labouring in this lofty sea, as now grown to loofe in her upper works, at the let in the water at every feam, fo at every part within board was constantly exfled to the fea-water, and fcarcely any of the ficers ever lay in dry beds. Indeed it was verare, that two nights ever passed without maof them being driven from their beds, by the eluge of water that come in upon them.

On the 23d we had a most violent storm of ind, hail, and rain, with a very great sea; and though we handed the main top-sail before the height of the squall, yet we sound the yard orang; and soon after, the foot-rope of the main ill breaking, the main-sail split itself instantly brags, and in spite of our endeavours to save it, such the greater part of it was blown over-board. In this the Commodore made the signal for the quadron to bring to; and the storm at length

e

h

ble

as

is

vi

g, lp

fer

is

ffi

rs

he

m

pt:

ne ade

arc. der

p.

dt

ura d a

ed t

rce

ve]

oat

The

W

fk

an

r, i

flattening to a calm, we had an opportunity getting down our main top-fail-yard, to put h carpenters to work upon it, and of repairing of rigging; after which, having bent a new man fail, we got under fail again with a modern breeze: but in less than twenty-four hours were attacked by another from still more furior than the former; for it proved a perfect hum cane, and reduced us to the necessity of lying under our bare poles. As our ship kept the win better than any of the rest, we were obliged the afternoon to wear-ship, in order to joint foundron to the leeward, which otherwise should have been in danger of losing in the night and as we dared not venture any fail abroad, w were obliged to make use of an expedient which answered our purpose; this was putting the help a-weather, and manning the foreshrouds. In though this method proved fuccessful for the m intended, yet, in the execution of it, one of our ablest seamen was canted over-board; we per ceived that, notwithstanding the prodigious and tation of the waves, he swam very strong, an it was with the utmost concern that we foun ourselves incapable of assisting him; indeed were the more grieved at his unhappy fate, we loft fight of him struggling with the ward and conceived, from the manner in which fwam, that he might continue fensible for a con fiderable time longer of the horror attending irretrievable fituation

Before this last-mentioned storm was quited bated, we found two of our main shrouds, as one mizen shroud broke, all which we knotted and set up immediately. From hence we had interval of three or four days less tempessual than usual, but accompanied with a thick see in which we were obliged to fire guns almost

hap. VIII. ROUND THE WORLD. 121

ok L

y d

t th

g ou

nan

eran

SW

rion

num

ng u

ed i

in the

d, w

helm Bu

ne end of our

e per-

is agi

g, and

found ed w

ate,

waves

a con

ing h

uites s, and

notted

hada

stuon ck for

almol

ery half hour, to keep our fquadron together. n the 31st we were alarmed by a gun fired from e Gloucester, and a fignal made by her to speak th the Commodore; we immediatly bore down her, and were prepared to hear of some terble disaster; but we were apprised of it before e joined her, for we faw that her main-yard as broke in the flings. This was a grievous isfortune to us all at this juncture, as it was vious, it would prove an hindrance to our failg, and would detain us the longer in these inspitable latitudes. But our future success and fety was not to be promoted by repining, but resolution and activity; and therefore, that is unhappy incident might delay us as little as flible, the Commodore ordered feveral carpenrs to be put on board the Gloucester, from the her ships of the squadron, in order to repair her mage with the utmost expedition. ptain of the Tryal complaining at the fame ne that his pumps were fo bad, and the floop ade so great a quantity of water, that he was rcely able to keep her free; the Commodore dered him a pump ready fitted from his own p. It was very fortunate for the Gloucester d the Tryal that the weather proved more faurable this day, than for many days both before d after; fince by this means they were enaed to receive the affiftance which feemed effenl to their preservation, and which they could rcely have had at any other time, as it would ve been extremely hazardous to have ventured oat on board.

The next day, that is, on the 1st of April, weather returned again to its customary bias, sky looked dark and gloomy, and the wind can to freshen and to blow in squalls; hower, it was not yet so boisterous as to prevent Vol. I.

la

ni

10

r

ne

Va

ift

be:

ad

he

av

hat

ac

A

er

rta

erie

ofp

pa

e I

ar i

eft

low

ve

mp

teer

e li

re l

ith

eath

nd,

lat

the

B

our carrying our top-fails close reefed; but in appearance was fuch, as plainly prognosticated that a still severer tempest was at hand: and accordingly, on the 3d of April, there came on a storm, which, both in its violence and continuation (for it lasted three days) exceeded all that we had hitherto encountered. In its fift onset we received a furious shock from a la which broke upon our larboard quarter, when it strove in the quarter-gallery, and rushed into the ship like a deluge; our rigging too suffered extremely from the blow: amongst the rest, on of the straps of the main dead-eyes was broke as was also a main shroud and puttock shroud fo that, to ease the stress upon the masts and shrouds, we lowered both our main and fore yards, and furled all our fails, and, in this posture, we lay to for three days, when the storm somewhat abating, we ventured to make fil under our courses only! but even this we could not do long; for, the next day, which was the 7th, we had another hard gale of wind, with lightning and rain, which obliged us to ly to again till night. It was wonderful that, not withftanding the hard weather we had endured no extraordinary accident had happened to an of the squadron since the breaking of the Glow cester's main yard: but this good fortune not no longer attended us; for, at three the ner morning, feveral guns were fired to leewards fignals of diffrefs: and the Commodore making a fignal for the foundron to bring to, we, at day break, faw the Wager a confiderable way to lo ward of any of the other Thips; and we foon per ceived that she had lost her mizen-mast, and main top-fail-yard. We immediately bore down to her, and found this difaster had arisen from the badness of her iron-work; for all the chain

hap. VIII. ROUND THE WORLD. 123

lates to windward had given way, upon the sip's fetching a deep roll. This proved the nore unfortunate to the Wager, as her carpener had been on board the Gloucester ever since he 31st of March, and the weather was now too were to permit him to return: nor was the Vager the only ship of the squadron that suffered a this tempest; for, the next day, a signal of istress was made by the Anna pink, and, upon beaking with the master, we learned that they ad broke their fore-stay, and the gammon of he bowsprit, and were in no small danger of aving all their masts come by the board; so hat we were obliged to bear away until they had ade all fast, after which we haled upon a wind

gain.

ook [

at its

cated

and

came

e and

ceded

s firt

a fe

where

linto

ffered

t, on

roke

roud;

s and

fore.

this

ftorm

e fail

could

as the

with

ly to

not-

lured

o any

Glou-

now

nen

ard a

aking

day-

o lee

n per

and

down

from

hain

And now, after all our folicitude, and the nuerous ills of every kind to which we had been cessantly exposed for near forty days, we had eat confolation in the flattering hopes we enrtained, that our fatigues were drawing to a eriod, and that we should soon arrive in a more ofpitable climate, where we should be amply paid for all our past sufferings. For, towards e latter end of March, we were advanced, by ir reckoning, near 10° to the westward of the estermost point of Terra del Fuego: and this lowance being double what former navigators we thought necessary to be tak n, in order to mpenfate the drift of the western current, we teemed ourselves to be well advanced within e limits of the fouthern ocean, and had therere been, ever fince, standing to the northward th as much expedition as the turbulence of the eather, and our frequent disasters, permitted. nd, on the 13th of April, we were but a degree latitude to the fouthward of the west entrance the Streights of Magellan; fo that we fully

K 2

expected, in a very few days, to have experienced the celebrated tranquillity of the Pacific ocean.

ab

h

k

ft

g

0

0

g

no

01

g

If

iac

ur

ap

Db:

W

tec

eri

DVe

But these were delusions which only served render our difappointment more terrible; forth next morning, between one and two, as we were flanding to the northward, and the weather while had till then been hazy, accidentally cleared in the pink made a fignal for feeing land right-a-heal and it being but two miles diftant, we were under the most dreadful apprehensions of running on shore; which, had either the wind blown from its usual quarter, with its wonted vigour, or ha not the moon fuddenly shone out, not a ships mongst us could possibly have avoided: but the wind, which some few hours before blew in squal from the S. W. having fortunately shifted to W. N. W. we were enabled to stand to the southwar and to clear ourselves of this unexpected danger and were fortunate enough, by noon, to have gained an offing of near twenty leagues.

By the latitude of this land we fell in with, it was agreed to be a part of Terra del Fuego, ner the fouthern outlet described in Frezier's chan of the Streights of Magellan, and was supposed to be that point called by him Cape Noir. It was indeed most wonderful, that the currents should have driven us to the eastward with such strength for the whole squadron esteemed themselves up wards of ten degrees more westerly than this land fo that, in running down by our account about nineteen degrees of longitude, we had not real advanced half that distance. And now, instead of having our labours and anxieties relieved approaching a warmer climate, and more trans quil feas, we were to steer again to the fourth ward, and were again to combat those western blasts which had so often terrified us; and the

hap. IX. ROUND THE WORLD. 125

Book

perien Pacifi

rved

for the

whide ed up

-head

rereal

n from

or ha Ihip a

ut the

fqualk

to W.

hwan

anger

have

ith, it

chart opoled

It was

ength

es up

about

reall

nstead

ed by

tran-

fouth-

estem

d this

when we were greatly enfeebled by our men illing fick, and dying apace, and when our fpits, dejected by a long continuance at fea, and our late disappointment, were much less caable of supporting us in the various difficulties hich we could not but expect in this new underking. Add to all this too, the discouragement e received by the diminution of the strength of e squadron; for, three days before this, we It fight of the Severn and the Pearlinthe morng; and though we spread our ships, and beat out for them some time, yet we never saw them ore; whence we had apprehensions that they o might have fallen in with this land in the ght, and, by being less favoured by the wind nd the moon than we were, might have run on ore, and have perished. Full of these despondg thoughts and gloomy presages, we stood away: the S. W. prepared, by our late difaster, to spect, that how large soever an allowance we ade in our westing for the drift of the western, arrent, we might still, upon a fecond trial, peraps find it insufficient.

C H A P. IX

bservations and directions for facilitating the passages of our future cruizers round Cape Horn.

HE improper season of the year, in which we attempted to double Cape Horn, and which is to be imputed the disappointment (reited in the foregoing chapter) of falling in with erra del Fuego, when we reckoned ourselves apove a hundred leagues to the westward of that

K. 3.

hap

e S

ern

im

fpi

it C

athe

ort

hay

ors

nga

ene

elve

hip

ftl

iar

nea

po

nte

ous

crui

very

it is perl

poff

but ceal

ftan

nav

Cap

app

exp bar

pru

vef

wh

pla

F

❽

whole coast, and consequently well advanced in to the Pacific ocean; this unfeafonable navigation. I fay, to which we were necessitated by our to late departure from England, was the fatal foure of all the misfortunes we afterwards encountered For from hence proceeded the separation of our thips, the destruction of our people, the ruin of our project on Baldivia, and of all our other views on the Spanish places, and the reduction of our fquadron from the formidable condition in which it passed Streights Le Maire, to a couple of shate tered, half-manned cruizers, and a floop, fo far difabled, that in many climates they fearcely durf have put to fea. To prevent therefore, as much as in me lies, all ships hereafter bound to the South Seas from fuffering the fame calamities, I think it my duty to infert in this place, fuch di rections and observations as either my own experience and reflection, or the conversation of the most skilful navigators on board the squadron could furnish me with, in relation to the most eligible manner of doubling Cape Horn, whether in regard to the feafon of the year, the count proper to be steered, or the places of refreshment, both on the east and west side of South America.

And first, with regard to the proper place for refreshment on the east side of South America. For this purpose the island of St Catharine's has been usually recommended by former writers, and on their faith we put in there, as has been formerly mentioned: but the treatment we may with, and the small store of refreshments we could procure there, are sufficient reasons to render at this, for the suture, cautious how they trust themselves in the government of Don Jose Sylva de Paz; for they may certainly depend on having their strength, condition, and designs, betrayed to

ok I

d in

tion,

r too

Durce

ered.

e our

in of

iews our

hich

That-

o far

durf

nuch

the

es, I

h di-

xpe-

dron most

ther

urfe

resh-

outh

for

ricz.

has

ers,

net met

ould

21

ruft

V145

ing

dto

e Spaniards, as far as the knowledge the go emor can procure of these particulars will give im leave. And as this treacherous conduct is spired by the views of private gain, in the illit commerce carried on to the river of Plate, ther than by any national affection which the ortuguese bear the Spaniards; the same perfidy hay perhaps be expected from most of the goverors of the Brazil coast, fince these smuggling ngagements are doubtless very extensive and eneral. And though the governors should themelves detest so a faithless procedure; yet as hips are perpetually passing from some or other f the Brazil ports to the river of Plate, the Spahiards could fearcely fail of receiving, by this neans, casual intelligence of any British ships pon the coast; which, however imperfect such ntelligence might be, would prove of dangerbus import to the views and interests of those truizers who were thus discovered.

For the Spanish trade, in the South Seas, running all in one track from north to fonth with very little deviation to the eastward or westward, it is in the power of two or three cruizers, properly stationed in different parts of this track, to possess themselves of every ship that puts to sea; but this is only fo long as they can continue concealed from the neighbouring coast; for the instant an enemy is known to be in those seas, all navigation is prohibited, and confequently all captures are at an end; fince the Spaniards, well apprifed of these advantages of the enemy, fend expresses along the coast, and lay a general enbargo on all their trade; a measure which they prudentially foresee will not only prevent their reffels being taken, but will foon lay any cruizers, who have not strength sufficient to attempt their places, under necessity of returning home. Hence

haj

P

on

ou

nd

t

2 0

eff

tit

rest

ort

E

av

hci

ar

o t

tte

re

rii

ho

ve

ho

wh

not

Le

all

onl

the

cur

rut

any

the

bil

avo

pe

we

aft

as

 $^{\circ}$

then appears the great importance of concealing all expeditions of this kind; and hence too it follows how extremely prejudicial that intelligence may prove, which is given by the Portuguete governors to the Spaniards, in relation to the defignation of the spaniards.

of ships touching at the ports of Brazil.

However, notwithstanding the inconveniencia we have mentioned of touching on the coaft of Brazil, it will oftentimes happen, that ships bound round Cape Horn will be obliged to call there for a fupply of wood and water, and other refresh ments. In this case St Catharine's is the last place I would recommend; both as the proper animals for a live stock at sea, as hogs, sheep, and fowls, cannot be procured there, (for want of which we found ourselves greatly distressed, by being reduced to live almost entirely on falt provisions); and also because from its being nearer the river of Plate than many of their other fettlements, the inducements and conveniencies of betraying us are much stronger. The place I would recommend is Rio Janeiro, where two of our squadron put in after they were feparated from us in passing Cape Horn: for here, as I have been informed by one of the gentlemen on board those ships any quantity of hogs and poultry may be procured and this place being more distant from the river of Plate, the difficulty of intelligence is somewhat inhanced, and confequently the chance of continuing there undiscovered, in some degree augmented. Other measures which may effectually obviate all these embarrassments, shall be confidered more at large hereafter.

I next proceed to the consideration of the proper course to be steered for doubling Cape Horn. And here, I think, I am sufficiently authorised by our own fatal experience, and by a careful comparison and examination of the journals of former navigators, to ive this piece of advice, which, prudence, I think, ought never to be departed om: that is, that all ships bound to the South eas, instead of passing through Streights le Maire, ould constantly pass to the eastward of Statennd, and should be invariably bent on running the southward, as far as the latitude of 61 or 2 degrees, before they endeavour to stand to the estward; and that, when they are got into that situde, they should then make sure of sufficient esting, before they once think of steering to the orthward.

But as directions diametrically opposite to these ave been formerly given by other writers, it is neumbent on me to produce my reasons for each art of this maxim. And first, as to the passing o the eastward of Staten-land; those who have ttended to the risk we ran in passing the reights Le Maire, the danger we were in of being riven upon Staten-land by the current, when hough we happily escaped being put on shore, ve were yet carried to the eastward of that island; hose who reflect on this, and the like accidents, which have happened to other ships, will surely not effeem it prudent to pass through Streights Le Maire, and run the risk of shipwreck, and after all find themselves no farther to the westward (the only reason hitherto given for this practice) than they might have been in the same time, by a seture navigation in an open lea.

And next, as to the directions I have given for running into the latitude of 61 or 62 fouth, before any endeavour is made to stand to the westward: the reasons for this precept are, that in all probability the violence of the currents will be hereby avoided, and the weather will prove less tempestuous and uncertain. This last circumstance we ourselves experienced most remarkably; for after we had unexpectedly fallen in with the land as has been mentioned in the preceding chapter,

o it fol.

Book I

iencies

bound ere for efresh.

fowls, ch we redu-; and er of

ng us com-

passormships red

river what

ally nfi-

rn. by

er h, (B)

we flood away to the fouthward to run clear of and were no fooner advanced into fixty degree or upwards, but we met with much better weather and fmoother water than in any other part of the whole passage: the air indeed was very cold a sharp, and we had strong gales, but they were fleady and uniform, and we had at the fame time funshine and a clear sky; whereas in the lower latitudes, the winds every now and then inter mitted, as it were to recover new strength, and then returned fuddenly in the most violent gusts threatening at each blast the loss of our masts which must have ended in our certain destruction And that the currents in this high latitude would be of much less efficacy than nearer the land feems to be evinced from these considerations that all currents run with greater violence new the shore, than at sea, and that, at great distances from shore they are scarcely perceptible. In deed the reason of this seems sufficiently obvious, if we consider that constant currents are in all probability produced by constant winds, the wind driving before it, though with a flow and imperceptible motion, a large body of water, which being accumulated upon any coast it mee s with, must escape along the shore by the endeavours of its furface to reduce itself to the same level with the rest of the ocean. And it is reasonable to suppose, that those violent gusts of wind which we experienced near the shore, so very different from what we found in the latitude of 60° and upwards may be owing to a fimilar cause; for a westerly wind almost perpetually prevails in the fouthern part of the Pacific ocean: and this current of all being interrupted by those immense hills called the Andes, and by the mountains on Terra del Fuego, which together bar up the whole country to the fouthward, as far as Cape Horn, a part of it only

n fo is p llow

wn in orn,

le t

este or IF

Bu tper the at

the ter lect aki

nat 7; iker

he r der he e f th

ered n the ies era

hor abl

ons

n force its way over the tops of those prodigis precipices, whilst the rest must naturally llow the direction of the coast, and must range wn the land to the fouthward, and fweep with impetuous and irregular blaft round Cape orn, and the fouthermost part of Terra del lego. However, not to rely on these speculaons, we may, I believe, establish as incontestle these matters of fact, that, both the rapity of the currents, and the violence of the estern gales, are less sensible in the latitude of or 62 degrees, than nearer the shore of Terra Circutto.

l Fuego.

ook r of it

egree

eathe

of th

ld an

Were

e time lowe

inter

, and gulls

mafts

Ction

voud

land

ions

near

ftan-

In-

ious,

pro-

Wind

per-

be-

rith,

's of

vith

Sup-

we

mon

rds

erly

em

ait

the

go,

he

aly

But though I am fatisfied both from our own perience, and the relations of other navigators, the importance of the precept I here infift on, at of running into the latitude of 61 or 62 deees, before any endeavours are made to stand the westward; yet I would advise no ships hereter to truft fo far to this management as to nelect another most effential maxim, which is, the aking this passage in the height of fummer, at is, in the months of December and Janua-; and the more distant the time of passage is ken from this feafon, the more difastrous it ay be reasonably expected to prove. Indeed, if he mere violence of the western winds be condered, the time of our passage, which was about re equinox, was perhaps the most unfavourable f the whole year; but then it must be rememered, that independent of the winds, there are, n the depth of winter, many other inconvenienies to be apprehended, which are almost infuerable: for the feverity of the cold, and the nortness of the days, would render it impractiable at that feafon to run fo far to the fouthvard as is here recommended; and the same reaons would greatly augment the alarms of failing

har

nce

ut a

res

rom

om

w

gat

cu

pr

em

npr

ie rac

lin

k

n

ffic

gat

en

pı

nite

els

tl

ore

nd

A

dit

ble

ge

B

utl

em

bya hic

V

in the neighbourhood of an unknown fhon dreadful in its appearance in the midst of summe and would make a winter-navigation on this coat to be of all others the most dismaying and to rible. As I would therefore advise all ships make their passage in December and January, i possible; so I would warn them never to attempt the doubling of Cape Horn from the eastward after the month of March.

And now, as to the remaining confideration that is, the properest port for cruizers to refre at on their first arrival in the South Seas: on this head there is fcarcely any choice, the islands Juan Fernandes being the only place that can't prudently recommended for this purpose. In though there are many ports on the western side of Patagonia, between the Streights of Magella and the Spanish settlements, (a plan of one of which will be referred to in the course of this work), where ships might ride in great safety might recruit their wood and water, and might procure some few refreshments; yet that coal is in itself to dangerous, from its numerous rocks and breakers, and from the violence of the western winds, which blow constantly full upon it, that it is by no means advisable to fall in with that land, at least till the roads, channels, and anchorage in each part of it are accurately furveyed, and both the perils and shelters it abound with are more distinctly known.

Thus having given the best directions in my power for the success of our cruizers who may be hereafter bound to the South Seas, it might be expected that I should again resume the thread of my narration. Yet as both in the preceding and subsequent parts of this work, I have thought in my duty, not only to recite all such sacts, and to inculcate such maxims as had the least appear.

Book

Thore

mme

S.COZ

nd ter

ips t

ary, i

ttem

ward

ration

efrel

on this

can be

For

n fide

gella

ne of

f this

afety,

might

coaft

rocks

f the

upon

with

and

y fur-

unds

a my

may ht be

ad of

and

ht it

d to

ear-

ace of proving beneficial to future navigators; at alfo, occasionally to recommend such meares to the public, as I conceive are adapted to omote the same laudable purpose; I cannot defist om the present subject, without beseeching those whom the conduct of our naval affairs is comitted, to endeavour to remove the many perexities and embarraffments with which the nagation to the South Seas is at present necessarily cumbered. An effort of this kind could not fail proving highly honourable to themselves, and tremely beneficial to their country. For it provements navigation shall receive, either by e invention of methods that shall render its actice less hazardous, or by the more accurate lineation of the coasts, roads, and ports alreaknown, or by the discovery of new nations, new species of commerce; it seems, I say, fficiently evident, that by whatever means nagation is promoted, the conveniencies hence ising must ultimately redound to the emolu-Since, as our fleets are ent of Great Britain. present superior to those of the whole world nited, it must be a matchless degree of supineis or mean-spiritedness, if we permitted any the advantages which new discoveries, or a ore extended navigation, may produce to mannd, to be ravished from us.

As therefore it appears that all our future exeditions to the South Seas must run a considereditions to the South Seas must run a considered to the South

haj

hic

se

ina ear to onv

ays lei

hd

est

e n

hi

rou

A

ren not ble

ere vifl el eye

y e aff nay

hat

t p wei Ma pap

aur

fo

he

and would furtly be a matter worthy of the a tention of the public. Nor does this feem dis cult to be effected. For we have already the in-perfect knowledge of two places, which migh perhaps, on examination, prove extremely con-venient for this purpose; one of them is Pepr island, in the latitude of 47° fouth, and late down by Dr Halley, about eighty leagues to the eastward of Cape Blanco, on the coast of Patago nia; the other is Falkland's illes, in the latitud of 5102, lying nearly fouth of Pepy's illand. The first of these was discovered by Captain Cowley in his voyage round the world in the year 168 who represents it as a commodious place for this to wood and water at, and lays it is provide with a very good and capacious harbour, when a thousand fail of thips might ride at anchor great safety; that it abounds with fowls and that, as the shore is either rocks or sands, a seems to promise great plenty of fish. The second place, or Falkland's isles, have been seen by many ships, both French and English, being the land laid down by Frezier, in his chart of the extremity of South America, under the title of the New Islands, Woods Rogers, who run along the N E. coast of these isles in the year 170, tells us, that they extended about two degrees in length, and appeared with gentle descents from hill to hill, and feemed to be good ground, interfpersed with woods, and not destitute of harbours. Either of these places, as they are islands at considerable distance from the continent, may supposed, from their latitude, to lie in a climate sufficiently temperate. It is true, they are to little known to be at present recommended as the most elegible places of rereshment for ships bound to the fouthward: but if the admiralty should think it adviseable to order them to be surveyed, Bookt

he a n diff

he in migh

y con

Реру

d laid

to the

atago

atitude

owler,

1685

· Thips

ovided

where

or in

and

ds, H

econd

y mia-

the the

f the

le of

along

1708,

ees in

from

nter-

ours.

at a

mate

. too

s the

bund

ould

yed,

The

hich may be done at a very small expence, by a feel fitted out on purpose; and if, on this exaination, one or both of these places, should apar proper for the purpose intended, it is scarceto be conceived of what prodigious import a invenient station might prove, fituated so far to e fouthward, and fo near Cape Horn. uke and Duchels of Bristol were but thirty-five lys from their loning fight of Falkland's illes, to eir arrival at Juan Fernandes in the South Seas: nd as the returning back is much facilitated by the estern winds, I doubt not but a voyage might made from Falkland's isles to Juan Fernandes, nd back again, in little more than two months. his, even in time of peace, might be of great onsequence to this nation, and, in time of war, fould make us mafters of those seas.

And as all discoveries of this kind, though exemely honourable to those who direct and pronote them, may yet be carried on at an inconsider. ble expence, fince small vessels are much the proerest to be employed in this service; it were to be vished, that the whole coast of Patagonia, Terra el Fuego, and Staten-land, were carefully fureyed, and the numerous channels, roads, and arbours, with which they abound, were accuratey examined. This might open to us facilities of assing into the Pacific ocean, which as yet we hay be unacquainted with, and would render all hat fouthern navigation infinitely fecurer than t present; particularly an exact draught of the veil coast of Patagonia, from the Streights of Magellan to the Spanish settlements, might perpaps furnish us with better and more convenient orts for refreshment, and better fituated for the purposes either of war or commerce, and above fortnight's fail nearer to Falkland's island, than he island of Juan Fernandes. The discovery of

L 2

ap.

nes l c

d,

m,

erty

mí

ilst n,

l m

by

Bo

the

ti

ope mi r,

l h

ny

ph

nt

n a

le

hi

Ba

itie

re

en

rm

ol

m

m

hor

d

en

b

this coast hath formerly been thought of sucha sequence, by reason of its neighbourhood to Araucos, and other Chilian Indians, who are nerally at war, or at least on ill terms with the Spanish neighbours, that Sir John Narborou was purposely fitted out, in the reign of Ki Charles II. to furvey the Streights of Magella the neighbouring coast of Patagonia, and Spanish forts on that frontier, with direction if possible, to procure some intercourse with Chilian Indians, and to establish a commerce a lasting correspondence with them. His M jesty's view in employing Sir John Narborou in this expedition, was not folely the advant he might hope to receive from the alliance those savages, in restraining and intimidate the crown of Spain; but he conceived that, dependant of those motives, the immediate tra with these Indians might prove extremely adva tageous to the English nation. For it is w known, that at the first discovery of Chili by Spaniards, it abounded with vast quantities gold, much beyond what it has at any time p duced fince it has been in their possession hence it has been generally believed, that richest mines are carefully concealed by the dians, as well knowing that the discovery them would only excite in the Spaniards a great er thirst for conquest and tyranny, and wou render their own independence more precario But, with respect to their commerce with English, these reasons would no longer influen them; fince it would be in our power to furn them with arms and ammunition of all kinds, which they are extremely defirous, together with many other conveniencies which their intercoun with the Spaniards has taught them to relia They would then, in all probability, open the Book

ucha

to

arei

ith th

orous

of Ki

agell

and i

ection

ith !

rcea

is M

orou

vanta

nce

idati

at, i

e traff

adva

is we

by th

ties

e pn

nat t

hel

ery

grez

WOU

ario

th t

uen

urni

ds,

r wit

cour relia

the

A

nes, and gladly embrace a traffic of such mulconvenience to both nations: for then their d, instead of proving an incitement to enslave m, would procure them weapons to affert their try, to chastise their tyrants, and to secure mselves for ever from the Spanish yoke; ilst, with our assistance, and under our protect, they might become a considerable people, I might secure to us that wealth which former-by the house of Austria, and lately by the house Bourbon, has been most mischievously lavished the pursuit of universal monarchy.

is true, Sir John Narborough did not succeed ppening this commerce, which in appearance miled fo many advantages to this nation. Howr, his difappointment was merely accidental, his transactions upon that coast (besides the ny valuable improvements he furnished to geophy and navigation) are rather an encouragent for future trials of this kind, than any objecn against them; his principal misfortune being long company of a fmall bark which attend+ him, and having some of his people trepanned Baldivia. However, it appeared, by the pretions and fears of the Spaniards, that they re fully convinced of the practicability of the eme he was fent to execute, and extremely tmed with the apprehension of its confequen-It is faid, that his Majesty King Charles II. s to far prepoffessed with the belief of the oluments which might redound to the public m this expedition, and was fo eager to be inmed of the event of it, that, having intellince of Sir John Narborough's passing through downs on his return, he had not patience to end his arrival at court, but went himself in barge to Gravefend to meet him.

December 1 3 int case (asker (asker)

nd

ha

f i

nic:

lou

ou

ific

fift

1

mu

gai: Ma

his

re

nur

by

Joh 55°

n a

our Cat

an c Cap

froi

oni

our

it c

wel

ess

mor

dou

Ag:

and

20

are Cap

10

 $^{\circ}$

To facilitate as much as possible any attempts of this kind, which may be hereafter undertaken, I have, in the thirteenth plate, given a chart of that part of the world, as far as it is hithers known, which I flatter myself is, in some respect, much correcter than any which has been yet published. To evince which, it may be necessary to mention what materials I have principally made use of, and what changes I have introduced different the same of the same of

ferent from other authors. The two most celebrated charts hitherto published, of the southermost part of South America are those of Dr Halley, in his general chart of the magnetic variation, and of Frezier, in his voyage to the South Seas. But, besides their there is a chart of the Streights of Magellan, and of some part of the adjacent coast, by Sir John Narborough above mentioned, which is doubtless infinitely exacter in that part than Frezier's, and, in some respects, superior to Halley's, particularly in what relates to the longitudes of the different parts of those streights. The coal, from Cape Blanco to Terra del Fuego, and thence to Streights le Maire, we were in some measure capable of correcting by our own observations, as we ranged that shore generally in fight of land The position of the land, to the northward of the Streights of Magellan, on the west side, is doubtless laid down in our chart but very imperfectly: and yet I believe it to be much nearer the truth than what has hitherto been done; as it is drawn from the information of some of the Wager's crew who were shipwrecked on that shore, and afterwards coasted it down; and as it agrees pretty nearly with the description of some Spanish manufcripts I have feen. The channel dividing Terra del Fuego is drawn from Frezier: but Sie Francis Drake, who first discovered Cape Horn,

ook L

empti

aken,

art of

herto

fped,

t pu-

ary to

made

d dif.

o pu-

erica,

n his

hele, , and

John

otles

ier's, par-

s of

coaft,

ence

afure

ions

land.
f the

caly:

ruth

ger's and

pret-

ding

Sie orn,

and the S. W. part of Terra del Fuego, observed hat whole coast to be divided by a great number of inlets, all which, he conceived, did communicate with the Streights of Magellan. And I loubt not, that whenever this country is thoughly examined, this circumstance will be verified, and Terra del Fuego will be found to confit of several islands.

And, having mentioned Frezier fo often, I nust not omit warning all future navigators against relying on the longitude of Streights le Maire, or of any part of that coast laid down in his chart, the whole being from eight to ten derees too far to the eastward, if any faith can be iven to the concurrent evidences of a great number of journals, verified, in some particulars, by astronomical observations. For instance, Sir John Narborough places Cape Virgin Mary in 65°: 42' of west longitude from the Lizard, that is n about 710 1 from London. And the ships of our fquadron, who took their departure from St Catharine's (where the longitude was rectified by an observation of the eclipse of the moon) found Cape Virgin Mary to be from 70° 3, to 72° 3 from London, according to their different reckonings; and fince there were no circumstances in our run that could make it considerably erroneous, it cannot be esteemed in lefs than 71 degrees of west longitude; whereas Frezier lays it down in ess than 66 degrees from Paris, that is little more than 63 degrees from London, which is doubtless eight degrees short of its true quantity. Again, our squadron found Cape Virgin Mary, and Streights le Maire, to be not more than 2° 1 different in longitude, which in Frezier are distant near four degrees; so that, not only Cape St Bartholomew is laid down in him near to degrees too little, but the coast from the

hap

nei

em

Bu

e f

uch

hen

acc

s d

e b

e c

hic

or t

baft

pre

om

d i

iall

th

ou

lea

ar f

ofe

r F

ver

ed

ngi

ua

lls

1001

r J

id

g,

in

ir

her

ine

egr

lips

Streights of Magellan to Streights le Main is enlarged to near double its real extent.

But to have done with Frezier, whose error the importance of the subject, and not a son ness for cavilling, has obliged me to remark (though his treatment of Dr Hally might, on the present occasion, authorise much severer usage) must, in the next place, relate wherein the charm have here inserted differs from that of our

learned countryman last mentioned.

It is well known that this gentleman was for abroad by the public, to make fuch geograph cal and aftronomical observations as might fac litate the future practice of navigation, and par ticularly to determine the variation of the conpals in fuch places as he should touch at, and if possible, to ascertain its general laws and fections. These things Dr Hally, to his inmortal reputation, and the honour of our nation in good measure accomplished; especially with regard to the variation of the compass, a subject of all others, the most interesting to those employed in the art of navigation. He likewik corrected the position of the coast of Brazil which had been very erroneously laid down by former hydographers; and from a judicion comparison of the observations of others, he happily, succeeded in fettling the geographyd many confiderable places, where he had not him felf been. So that the chart he composed, will the variation of the needle marked thereon, being the result of his labours on this subject, was a lowed by all Europe ro be far completer in it geography than any that had, till then, been pl blished, whilst it was, at the same time, mot furprifingly exact in the quantity of variation ale figned to the different parts of the globe; subject so very intricate and perplexing, that

neral determinations about it had been usually

emed impossible.

Book

Main

erron

fond

mark

on th

fage

char

of ou

s fen

raphi t faci

d par

com

and

nd al

s im-

ation.

with

bjed,

e em-

ewik

razil

by all

hy d

him

With

eine

s al-

n its

pu-

mon

af.

; 1

t all

But as the only means he had of correcting e fituation of those coasts where he did not uch himself, were the observations of others; hen those observations were wanting, or were accurate, it was no imputation on his skill, that s decisions were defective. And this, upon e best comparison I have been able to make, is e case with regard to that part of his chart, hich contains the fouth coast of South America. or though the coast of Brazil, and the opposite bast of Peru on the South Seas, are laid down, presume, with the greatest accuracy; yet, om about the river of Plate on the east fide, d its opposite point on the west, the coast grahally declines too much to the westward, so as, the Streights of Magellan, to be, as I conceive, out fifty leagues removed from its true position: least, this is the result of the observations of ir fquadron, which agree extremely well with ofe of Sir John Narborough. I must add, that r Hally has, in the philosophical transactions, ven the foundation on which he has proeded, in fixing port St Julian in 760 1 of west ngitude; which the concurrent journals of our uadron place from 70° \(\frac{3}{2}\) to 71° \(\frac{1}{2}\). This, he ils us, was an observation of an eclipse of the oon, made at that place by Mr Wood, then I John Narborough's lieutenant, and which is id to have happened there at eight in the eveng, on the 18th of September 1670. But Capin Wood's journal of this whole voyage, under ir John Narborough, is fince published, togeher with this observation, in which he deterines the longitude of port St Julian to be 73 egrees from London, and the time of the eiple to have been different from Dr Hally's.

R

ANSON'S NOT A S.F. Book

account. But the numbers he has given are fo faultily printed, that nothing can be determined

from them. To what I have already mentioned, with regard to the chart hereunto annexed, I shall only add, that, to render it more complete, I have inferted therein the route of our fquadron, and have delineated, in the paffage round Cape Horn, both the real track which we deferibed, and the imaginary track exhibited by our reckoning; whence the violence of the currents, in that part of the world, and the enormous deviations which they produce, will appear by inspection. And that no material article might be omitted in this important affair, the foundings on the coast of Pafagonia, and the variation of the magnetic needle, are annexed to those parts of this track, where, by our observations, we found them to be of the quantity there specified.

Tr L'Augh Doult add that in the philomphical transactions,

this is the reluit of the observations of dron, which agree extremely well with

From Cape Noir to the island of Julian Fernandes.

This, he AFTER the mortifying disappointment of falling in with the coaft of Terra del Fuego, when we efteemed ourselves ten degrees to the westward of it, as hath been at large recited it the eighth chapter, we stood away to the S. W. till the 22d of April, when we were in upward of 60° of fouth latitude, and, by our account, near 60 to the westward of Cape Noir. In this run we had a feries of as favourable weather a could well be expected in that part of the world, even in a better feafon: fo that this interval, fet Cha ting by f

Stre This riatio ng,

creat bein ight whic

cedin with he-r fails.

he f tophe

hat dang engt ed u

he r ives beat?

vas i o ou main

low ard. nize

op-f nd 1 hain On

nore our y ould ight 5

ned

16,

nly

In-

ave

na-

nce

hey

hat

in-

Pa-

dle,

ere,

the

120

t of

go,

d is

W. ards

this

r 25

rld,

fete

ing the finquietude of our thoughts afide was. by far, the most eligible of any we enjoyed from Streights le Maire to the west coast of America. This moderate weather continued with little vafation till the 24th; but on the 24th in the evenng, the wind began to blow fresh, and foon inrealed to a prodigious from; and the weather being extremely thick, about midnight we loft ight of the other four ships of the squadron, which, notwithstanding the violence of the prereding froms, had hilherto kept in company with us. Not was this our fole misfortune for. he next morning, endeavouring to Hand the topfails, the clew-fines and bunt-lines broke, and he sheets being half flown, every feam in the op-fails was foon split from top to bottom, and he main top fall Thook to ftrongly in the wind. hat it carried away the top lanthorn, and enlangered the head of the mast; however, at ength fome of the most daring of our men ventued upon the yard, and cut the fail away dole to he reefs, though with the utmost hazard of their ives; whilft, at the fame time, the fore-top fail leat about the yard with fo much fury, that it vas foon blown to pieces. Not was our attention our top fails our fole employment; for the main-fall blew loofe, which obliged us to lower lown the yard to fecure the fail; and the fores ard being likewife lowered, we lay to under a mizen. In this ftorm, befides the lofs of our op fails, we had much of our rigging broke, nd loft an main thudding fall-boom out of the

On the 25th, about noof, the weather became note moderate, which enabled us to fway up our yards, and to repair, in the best manner we ould, our shattered rigging; but still we had no ght of the rest of our squadron, nor indeed were

❽

we joined by any of them, till after our arring at Juan Fernandes; nor did any two of then as we have fince learned, continue in compan together: this total, and almost instantaneous is paration, was the more wonderful, as we ha hitherto kept together for feven weeks, through all the reiterated tempefts of this turbulent d mate, It must indeed be owned, that we ha hence room to expect, that we might make of passage in a shorter time than if we had continue together, because we could now make the be of our way, without being retarded by the mi fortunes of the other ships; but then we had the melancholy reflection, that we ourselves were hereby deprived of the affiftance of others, and our fafety would depend upon our fingle ship: fo that if a plank started, or any other accident of the same nature should take place, we mut all irrecoverably perith: or should we be driven on shore, we had the uncomfortable prospect of ending our days on some desolate coast, without any reasonable hope of ever getting off again; whereas, with another ship in company, all these calamities are much less formidable, fince, in every kind of danger, there would be some probability that one ship at least might escape, and might be capable of preserving or relieving the crew of the other.

The remaining part of this month of April, we had generally hard gales, although we had been every day, fince the 22d, edging to the northward; however, on the last day of the month, we flattered ourselves with the expectation of some terminating all our sufferings, for, we that day found ourselves in the latitude of 52°: 13', which, being to the northward of the Streights of Magelian, we were assured that we had completed our passage, and had arrived in the confines of the

utl techic d

noo nat nd imf

> hic ghi rin ad

nd

able fill freu ine So

curv

nde net egre ere egre

han out hen villi

n th

Book

arrin

mpan

ous love ha

hrough

ent che ve ha ke ou tinue

ie bel

e mi

ad the

Were

s, and

Thip:

cident

mut

riven

ect of

thout

gain:

thefe

e, in

pro-

and

the

, we

been

orth-

nth,

COOM

day

ich,

gel-

our

the

uthern ocean; and this ocean being denomited Pacific, from the equability of the feafons hich are faid to prevail there, and the facility d fecurity with which navigation is there cared on, we doubted not but we should be eedily cheared with the moderate gales, the nooth water, and the temperate air, for which at track of the globe has been fo renowned. nd, under the influence of these pleasing cirimstances, we hoped to experience some kind compensation for the complicated miseries hich had so constantly attended us for the last ght weeks. But here we were again disappoint-; for, in the succeeding month of May our sufrings rose to a much higher pitch than they ad ever yet done, whether we consider the vionce of the storms, the shattering of our sails nd rigging, or the diminishing and weakening four crew by deaths and fickness, and the proable prospect of our total destruction. All this ill be fufficiently evident, from the following roumstantial account of our diversified missorines.

Soon after our passing Streights le Maire, the curvy began to make its appearance amongst us; nd our long continuance at fea, the fatigue we nderwent, and the various disappointments we net with, had occasioned its spreading to such a egree, that, at the latter end of April, there ere but few on board who were not in some deegree afflicted with it; and, in that month, no lefs han forty-three died of it on board the Centurion. ut though we thought that the distemper had hen rifen to an extraordinary height, and were villing to hope, that as we advanced to the northard, its malignity would abate, yet we found, n the contrary, that, in the month of May, we lost VOL. I. M

har

hat

m

got

ofe

fo

b co

mit

Bu

e

ten

ce,

oc

ene

nd i

ork

bdy

u

one

eld

rcu

ble f w

ð, 1

em

or

ho t th

ure

reat

icke f hi

the

nore

hic me

near double that number: and as we did not gethe land till the middle of June, the mortality wen on increasing, and the disease extended itself a prodigiously, that, after the loss of above two hundred men, we could not at last muster more than six foremast-men, in a watch, capable

of duty.

This disease so frequently attending long you ages, and fo particularly destructive to us, is sun ly the most fingular and unaccountable of an that affects the human body. Its fymptoms an inconstant and innumerable, and its progress an effects extremely irregular: for scarcely any tw persons have complaints exactly resembling each other; and where there have been found form conformity in the symptoms, the order of their appearance has been totally different. However, though it frequently puts on the form of man other diseases, and is therefore not to be defen bed by any exclusive and infallible criterions yet there are fome fymptoms which are more go neral than the rest, and, occurring the oftenest deserve a moce particular enumeration. The common appearances are large discoloured spots dispersed over the whole surface of the body fwelled legs, putrid gums, and, above all, and traordinary lassitude of the whole body, especially after any exercise, however inconsiderable; and this laffitude, at last, degenerates into a prone ness to swoon, and even die, on the least exertion of strength, or even on the least motion.

This disease is likewise usually attended with a strange dejection of the spirits, and with shiverings, tremblings, and a disposition to be seized with the most dreadful terrors on the slightest accident. Indeed it was most remarkable, in all our reiterated experience of this malady, that

hatever discouraged our people, or at any time mped their hopes, never failed to add new gour to the diftemper; for it usually killed those ho were in the last stages of it, and confined ofe to their hammocks who were before capable fome kind of duty; fo that it feemed as if alaity of mind, and fanguine thoughts, were contemptible preservatives from its fatal ma-

nity.

ook

geth

felf

e two

mon

apable

g vov fure

of an

ns an

Is and y two

each fome

their

vever.

many

efcri ions:

re ge-

eneft. Thefe

fpots.

body in ex

cially

rone

ertion

with

htef

in al

But it is not easy to complete the long roll of e various concomitants of this disease; for it ten produced putrid fevers, pleurifies, the jaunce, and violent rheumatic pains, and fometimes occasioned an obstinate costiveness, which was enerally attended with a difficulty of breathing; nd this was esteemed the most deadly of all the orbutic fymptoms. At other times the whole bdy, but more especially the legs, were subject ulcers of the worst kind, attended with rotten ones, and fuch a luxuriancy of fungous flesh, as elded to no remedy. But a most extraordinary rcumstance, and what would be scarcely creble upon any fingle evidence, is, that the scares wounds, which had been for many years heald, were forced open again by this virulent diemper. Of this there was a remarkable instance one of the invalids on board the Centurion, ; and ho had been wounded above fifty years before the battle of the Boyne; for though he was ured foon after, and had continued well for a reat number of years past, yet, on his being atwith acked by the scurvy, his wounds, in the progress hiver of his disease, broke out afresh, and appeared as seized they had never been healed; nay, what is still tore aftonishing, the callus of a broken bone, hich had been completely formed for a long that me, was found to be hereby dissolved, and the

M 2

haj

po

ha

uif

ıt

pe

ere

fti

ere

be

pe aft

ule

e l

e i

fua

en paí

ne

lac

ınr

ras.

lan

ner

ays

s. W

eer

lew

o.h

ives

T

for

ies

had

han

he

he

fracture seemed as if it had never been confe dated. Indeed, the effects of this disease were in almost every instance, wonderful; for man of our people, though confined to their ham mocks, appeared to have no inconsiderable share of health; for they ate and drank heartily, wen chearful, and talked with much feeming vigous and with a loud, strong tone of voice; and re on their being the least moved, though it wa only from one part of the thip to the other, and that too in their hammocks, they have imme diately expired; and others, who have confided in their feeming strength, and have resolved to get out of their hammocks, have died before the could well reach the deck: nor was it an un common thing for those who were able to walk the deck, and to do fome kind of duty, to drop down dead in an instant, on any endeavours to act with their utmost effort, many of our people having perished in this manner during the course of this voyage.

With this terrible difease we struggled the greatest part of the time of our beating round Cape Horn; and though it did not then rate with its utmost violence, yet we buried no les than forty-three men on board the Centurion in the month of April, as hath been already observed: however, we still entertained hopen that when we should have once fecured out paffage round the Cape, we should put a period to this, and all the other evils which had to constantly pursued us. But it was our missortune to find, that the Pacific ocean was tous lefs hospitable than the turbulent neighbourhood of Terra del Fuego and Cape Horn. For being arrived, on the 8th of May, off the island of Socore, which was the first rendezvous Book

confoli

e were

man

r ham

e fhan

, Wete

Vigour

nd yet

it wa

r, and

imme

dedi

to ge

e the

n un

walk

drop

ars to

people

course

d the

ound

rage

o lefe

urion

ready

opes

OUT

eriod

d fo

sfor-

O US

1000

be-

and

OUS

pointed for the squadron, and where we hoped have met with some of our companions, we used for them in that station several days. it here we were not only disappointed in our pectations of being joined by our friends, and ere thereby induced to favour the gloomy fugstions of their having all perished; but we ere likewise perpetually alarmed with the fears being driven on thore upon this coast, which peared too craggy and irregular to give us the aft prospect that, in such a case, any of us uld possibly escape immediate destruction. For e land had indeed a most tremendous aspect; e most distant part of it, and which appeared r within the country, being the mountains fually called the Andes or Cordilleras, was exemely high and covered with fnow, and the bast itself seemed quite rocky and barren, and he water's edge skirted with precipices. In some laces, indeed, we discerned several deep bays. unning into the land, but the entrance into them as generally blocked up by numbers of little lands; and though it was not improbable but here might be convenient shelter in some of these ays, and proper channels leading thereto, yet s we were utterly ignorant of the coast, had we een driven ashore by the western winds, which lew almost constantly there, we did not expect have avoided the loss of our ship and of our ives.

This continued peril, which lasted for above fortnight, was greatly aggravated by the difficulies we found in working the ship; as the scurvy and by this time destroyed so great a part of our hands, and had, in some degree, affected almost he whole crew. Nor did we, as we hoped, find he winds less violent as we advanced to the

ha

un

bur

ond

1 v

kpe

enc

on

est

ew

hil

n,

n t

ifta

he

re

1,

ag

021

ene

d.

nate

he !

har

tre

her he

nd oaf

flan

enc

ivi

om o b

it th

o f

northward; for we had often prodigious squalle which fplit our fails, greatly damaged our rigging and endangered our mafts. Indeed during the greatest part of the time we were upon this coat the wind blew to hard, that in another fituation where we had fufficient fea-room, we should cen tainly have lain to; but in the present exigence we were necessitated to carry both our course and top-fails in order to keep clear of this les shore. In one of these squalls, which was a tended by feveral violent claps of thunder, a ful den flash of fire darted along our decks, which de viding, exploded with a report like that of fere ral pistols, and wounded many of our men and officers as it passed, marking them in different parts of the body; this flame was attended with a strong sulphureous stench, and was doubtless of the same nature with the larger and more viv lent blafts of lightning which then filled the air.

It were endless to recite minutely the various difasters, fatigues, and terrors, which we me countered on this coast; all these went on increfing till the 22d of May, at which time the fun of all the storms which we had hitherto encounter ed feemed to be combined, and to have conspired our destruction. In this hurricane almost all ou fails were fplit, and great part of our standing rigging broken; and about eight in the evening mountainous over-grown fea took us upon ou ftarboard-quarter, and gave us fo prodigious? shock, that several of our shrouds broke with the jerk, by which our masts were greatly endangered; our ballaft and ftores too were fo ftrange ly shifted, that the ship heeled afterwards two freaks to port. Indeed it was a most tremendous blow, and we were thrown into the utmost con-Remation from the apprehension of instanti

undering; and though the wind abated in a few ours, yet as we had no more fails left in a indition to bend to our yards, the ship labour-I very much in a hollow fea, rolling gunwale-, for want of fail to steady her; fo that we spected our masts, which were now very enderly supported, to come by the board every oment. However, we exerted ourselves the est we could to stirrup our shrouds, to reeve ew lanyards, and to mend our fails; but hile these necessary operations were carrying n, we ran great risk of being driven on shore n the island of Chiloe, which was not far frant from us; but in the midst of our peril he wind happily shifted to the southward, and e steered off the land with the main-fail on-, the master and myself undertaking the maagement of the helm while every one elfe on oard was busied in fecuring the masts, and ending the fails as fast as they could be repaird. This was the last effort of that stormy clihate; for in a day or two after, we got clear of he land, and found the weather more moderate han we had yet experienced fince our passing treights le Maire. And now having cruised in ain for more than a fortnight in quest of the oher ships of the foundron, it was resolved to take he advantage of the prefent favourable feafon, nd the offing we had made from this terrible oast, and to make the best of our way for the fland of Juan Fernandes. For though our next endezvous was appointed off the harbour of Ballivia, yet as we had hitherto feen none of our companions at this first rendezvous, it was not be supposed that any of them would be found t the fecond; indeed we had the greatest reason o suspect that all but ourselves had perished

qualle gging rg the coaft

uation d cera gency

ourle is lee 15 ata fud

ch di feven and

Ferent with btles

e vio air. rious

e enrcreafury

interpired ll our

nding ninga n out

ous a h the nger-

anges two

dous conantly

Ch

COI

tee

un

bei

are

vie

it g

fo I

all isla

inc

wh

this

the

beg

pre

vir

of c

Was

afte

and

we '

win

wefl

ran

with

and

not

of de

unal

circi

the c

cove

nand chap

whi

Besides, we were by this time reduced to so low a condition, that instead of attempting to attack the places of the enemy, our utmost hopes could only suggest to us the possibility of saving the ship, and some part of the remaining enseebled crew, by our speedy arrival at Juan Fernandes; for this was the only road, in that part of the world, where there was any probability of our recovering our sick, or resitting our vessel; and confequently, our getting thither was the only chance

we had left to avoid perishing at sea.

B

Our deplorable fituation then allowing no room for deliberation, we stood for the island of Juan Fernandes; and to fave time, which was now extremely precious, (our men dying four, five, fix, in a day) and likewise to avoid being engaged again with a lee-shore, we resolved, if possible, to hit the island upon a meridian. And on the 28th of May, being nearly in the parallel upon which it is laid down, we had great expectations of feeinglit, but not finding it in the pofition in which the charts had taught us to expect it, we began to fear that we had gone too far to the westward; and therefore, though the Commodore himself was strongly persuaded that he saw it on the morning of the 28th, yet his officers believing it to be only a cloud, to which opinion the haziness. of the weather gave some kind of countenance, it was, on a confultation, resolved to stand to the eastward in the parallel of the island; as it was certain that by this courle we should either fall in with the island, if we were already to the westward of it, or should at least make the main-land of Chili, from whence we might take a new departure, and affure ourfelves, by running to the westward afterwards, of not missing the island a second time.

On the 30th of May we had a view of the continent of Chili, distant about twelve or thire teen leagues; the land made exceeding high and uneven, and appeared quite white, what we faw being doubtless a part of the Cordileras, which are always covered with fnow. Though by this view of the land we afcertained our position, yet it gave us great uneafiness to find that we had so needlessly altered our course, when we were in all probability just upon the point of making the island; for the mortality amongst us was now increased to a most dreadful degree, and those who remained alive were utterly dispirited by this new disappointment, and the prospect of their longer continuance at fea ; our water too began to grow scarce, so that a general dejection prevailed amongst us, which added much to the virulence of the disease, and destroyed numbers of our best men; and to all these calamities there was added this vexatious circumstance, that when, after having got a fight of the main, we tacked, and stood to the westward in quest of the island, we were fo much delayed by calms and contrary winds, that it cost us nine days to regain the westing, which when we stood to the eastward, we an down in two. In this desponding condition, with a crazy ship, a great scarcity of fresh water, and a crew fo univerfally diseased, that there were not above ten fore-mast men in a watch, capable of doing duty, and even some of these lame and unable to go aloft; under these disheartening circumstances we stood to the westward; and on the 9th of June, at day-break, we at last difcovered the long-wished for island of Juan Fernandes. With this discovery I shall close this thapter, and the first book, after observing (which will furnish a very strong image of our

low ttack

the bled des;

the eco-

ance.

d of was

our, eing

And allel pec-

poex-

too the

his hich

ome

allel urfe we

l at

our-

154 ANSON'S VOYAGE, &c. Book D

unparallelled distresses), that, by our suspecting ourselves to be to the westward of the island on the 28th of May, and in consequence of this, standing in on the main, we lost between seventy and eighty of our men, whom we should doubtless have saved, had we made the island that day, which, had we kept on our course, for a few hours longer, we could not have sailed to have done.

won see sa figurane (pale see fore). Then new theistic degree, and teams

pendance bear help been also bearing

e dell'est de la complement de la serie de la complement de la complement

resulting the same as we have the contract

kdž džasi i objevnik sa iz kadilo Aseo. Sv. bang Dado Alžakovila s zada dada.

number of the description of probables

w foresteet . disched, that there were

of the sound of the many of the sound of the

bat armi etera to selver aure hon timb a

with the track of the colors of the colors

wall need to be it is to be seen that

Wight shirt difference 2 that clode this

restriction value glock inc. out. News.

tie le syamic permi entre l'illepuit le

In the property of the second s

emay fair a gree bleacolones fresh materi

odi pe dani ic egonomina ecci

END OF BOOK FIRST,

lesc.

Ó

re:

diiy

rreg

ve

drug dove

have

that tem the flat of the configuration of the flat of the deduction of the series of the series

Hing

d on

this,

Ould land

for

d to

LINE AMEDING TOTACE TOL

had at a dat R O U N D THE 1 9 a mirror

melyner of y last auree of the nimer francisch bit de

foremall men capable of working ; to that, with

have reset of the illand, aree we had yot fight

nears in trimming the full

W O R L D, &c.

the affiliation of the officer of the affiliation of the same of t

CHAPI.

The arrival of the Centurion at the island of Juan Fernandes, with a description of that island.

N the 9th of June, at day-break, as is mentioned in the preceding chapter, we first escried the island of Juan Fernandes, bearing N. by E. \(\frac{1}{2}\) E. at eleven or twelve leagues distance. and though on this first view, it appeared to be very mountainous place, extremely ragged and regular; yet as it was land, and the land we ought for, it was to us a most agreeable fight; ecause at this place only we could help to put a eriod to those terrible calamities we had so long bruggled with, which had already fwept away aove half our crew, and which, had we continued a few days longer at fea, would inevitably have completed our destruction. For we were by this time reduced to fo helpless a condition, hat, out of two hundred and odd men which emained alive, we could not, taking all our watches together, muster hands enough to work

ha

f

vha

nd

he

her

his

DIV

on

ndi

7 16

lon

aife

are

ear

ist:

he

nec

nair d u

eviv

ully

han

is the

thic

ore

we h

he i

light

blig

ot

norn

ieute

the ship on an emergency, though we included the

officers, their fervants, and the boys.

The wind being northerly when we first made the island, we kept plying all that day, and the next night, in order to get in with the land; and wearing the ship in the middle watch, we had melancholy instance of the almost incredible debi lity of our people; for the lieutenant could mu fter no more than two quarter-mafters, and in foremast men capable of working; so that, with out the affiftance of the officers fervants and the boys it might have proved impossible for us to have reached the island, after we had got fight of it: and even with this affiftance they were two hours in trimming the fails: to fo wretched: condition was a fixty gun ship reduced, which had passed Streights, le Maire but three months before, with between four and five hundred men, almost all of them in health and vigour.

However, on the 10th, in the afternoon, we got under the lee of the island, and kept ranging along it at about two miles diffance, in order to look out for the proper anchorage, which was described to be in a bay on the north fide. Being now nearer in with the shore, we could discover, that the broken craggy precipices, which had appeared so unpromising at a distance, were su from barren, being in most places covered with woods, and that between them there were every where interspersed the finest valleys, cloathed with a most beautiful verdure, and watered with namerous streams and cascades, no valley of any extent being unprovided of its proper rill. The water too, as we afterwards found, was not inferior to any we had ever tafted, and was constantly clear. The aspect of this country thus diversified, would at all times have been extremely delightful; but in our diffressed fituation, languishing as we

ooklf

led the

made

id the

and.

had a

debi

d mu

nd fix

with-

d the

us to

ghtof

e two

hed a

which

hs be-

men,

1, WC

iging

ler to

s de

Being

over,

d ap e far

with

every

thed with

f any

The

t inantly

fied,

ful;

s we

ere for the land, and its vegetable productions, in inclination constantly attending every stage f the fea-scurvy) it is scarcely credible with hat eagerness and transport we viewed the shore. nd with how much impatience we longed for he greens, and other refreshments which were hen in fight, and particularly the water; for of his we had been confined to a very sparing alwance a confiderable time, and had then but five on remaining on board. Those only who have ndured a long series of thirst, and who can readirecal the defire and agitation which the ideas lone of fprings and brooks have at that time aifed in them, can judge of the emotion with which we eyed a large cascade of the most transarent water, which poured itself from a rock ear a hundred feet high into the fea, at a small listance from the ship. Even those amongst the iseased, who were not in the very last stages of he diftemper, though they had been long conned to their hammocks; exerted the small renains of strength that were left them, and crawldup to the deck to feast themselves with this eviving prospect. Thus we coasted the shore, ully employed in the contemplation of this enhanting landscape, which still improved upon s the farther we advanced. But at last the night losed upon us before we had satisfied ourselves thich was the proper bay to anchor in; and therepre we resolved to keep in soundings all night, we having then from fixty-four to seventy fathom) nd to fend our boat next morning to discover he road: however, the current shifted in the light, and fet us so near the land, that we were bliged to let go the best bower in fifty-six fathom, ot half a mile from the shore. At four in the norning the cutter was dispatched with our third leutenant, to find out the bay we were in search

hap

red

rf

unc

nt i

ifta

an

d r

hicl

pta

fori

ofe

th

dt

is.

e I

th

olei

e in

nplo r w

th

the

s tl

e ft

e n

ils,

avo ness.

athf

fire

on,

ore,

nts

at a

h fho

of, who returned again at noon with the boat laden with feals and grafs; for though the island abounded with better vegetables, we the boat's crew, in their short stay, had not me with them; and they well knew that even graft would prove a dainty, as indeed it was all soon and eagerly devoured. The seals too were considered as fresh provision, but as yet were not much admit red though they grew afterwards into more repute for what rendered them less valuable at this juncture was, the prodigious quantity of excellent sists which the people on board had taken during

the absence of the boat. The cutter, in this expedition, had discovered the bay where we intended to anchor, which we found was to the westward of our present station and the next morning the weather proving favour able, we endeavoured to weigh in order to proceed thither; but though on this occasion we me stered all the strength we could, obliging even the fick, who were fcarce able to keep on their len to affift us; yet the capitan was fo weakly manned that it was near four hours before we hove the cable right up and down; after which, with ou utmost efforts, and with many furges and form purchases we made use of to increase our power we found ourselves incapable of starting the at chor from the ground. However at noon, as fresh gale blew towards the bay, we were induced to fet the fails, which fortunately tripped the atchor; and then we fteered along the shore, till we came abreast of the point that forms the eastern part of the bay. On the opening of the bay, the wind that had befriended us thus far, shifted, and blew from thence in fqualls; but by means of the head-way we had got, we loofed close in, till the anchor brought us up in fifty-fix fathem. Soon after we had thus got to our new birth, we difer ookii

h th

hough

s, ye

ot me

graf

)11 an

dere

admi

pute

Juno

ellen

luring

vera

ch w

tions

vour-

pro-

e mu-

n the

legs,

nned

e the h our

fome

) Wet 2114

as a

red a fail, which we made no doubt was one of r squadron; and, on its nearer approach, we und it to be the Tryal floop. We immediately nt fome of our hands on board her, by whose istance she was brought to an anchor between and the land. We foon found that the floop d not been exempted from the same calamities hich we had so severely felt; for her commander prain Saunders, waiting on the commodore, formed him, that, out of his small compleent, he had buried thirty-four of his men, and ofe that remained were fo univerfally afflicted th the scurvy, that only himself, his lieutenant, d three of his men, were able to stand by the is. The Tryal came to an anchor within us on e 12th about noon, and we carried our hawsers board her, in order to moor ourselves nearer shore; but the wind coming off the land in blent gusts, prevented our mooring in the birth e intended. Indeed our principal attention was ployed in bufiness rather of more importance: r we were now extremely occupied in fending shore materials to raise tents for the reception the fick, who died apace on board; and doubtis the diftemper was confiderably augmented by e stench and filthiness in which they lay; for e number of the diseased was so great, and so w could be spared from the necessary duty of the we could be spared from the necessary duty of the luced ils, to look after them, that it was impossible avoid a great relaxation in the article of cleanll we hels, which had rendered the ship extremely athsome between decks. Notwithstanding our the shire of freeing the sick from their hateful situation, and their own extreme impatience to get on one, we had not hands enough to prepare the life ints for their reception before the 16th; but on at and the two sollowing days, we sent them all situation shore, amounting to a hundred and sixty-seven.

N 2

Cha

its

cies

be 1

mo

dio

paff

Spa

circ

was

roa

ferr

exp

teri

ter

we

for

cur

trei

ven

tinu

mig

ed v

cou

I

tude

ten

t is

niar

tefic

on .

proa

fent

fma

it;

tigu

and

₿

persons, besides twelve or fourteen that died in the boats, on their being exposed to the fresh air The greatest 'part of our fick were so infirm, that we were obliged to carry them out of the shipin their hammocks, and to convey them afterwards in the same manner, from the water-side to their tents, over a stony beach. This was a work of confiderable fatigue to the few who were healthy: and therefore the Commodore, according to his accustomed humanity, not only affisted with his own labour, but obliged his officers, without di stinction, to give their helping hand. The extreme weakness of our fick may, in some measure, be collected from the numbers who died after they had got on shore; for it had generally been found, that the land, and the refreshments it produces, very foon recover most stages of the feafcurvy; and we flattered ourselves that those who had not perished on this first exposure to the open air, but had lived to be placed in their tents, would have been speedily restored to their health and vigour: yet, to our great mortification, it was near twenty days after their landing, before the mortality was tolerably ceased; and for the first ten or twelve days, we buried rarely less than fix each day, and many of those who survived recovered by very flow and infenfible degrees. Indeed those who were well enough at their first getting on shore, to creep out of their tents, and crawl about, were foon relieved, and recovered their health and strength in a very short time; but in the rest, the disease seemed to have acquireda degree of inveteracy, which was altogether without example.

Having proceeded thus far, and got our fick on shore, I think it necessary before I enter into any longer detail of our transactions, to give a distinct account of this island of Juan Fernandes, k II

ed in

h air.

that

nip in

vards

their

rk of

lthv:

o his

h his

ut di-

e ex-

lure,

after

been

pro-

fea-

who

ne o-

ents,

ealth

n, it

efore

the the

d re-

. In-

, and

rered

; but reda

with.

fick

into

ive a

ndes,

its situation, productions, and all its conveniencies. These particulars we were well enabled to e minutely instructed in during our three months ftay there: and as it is the only commohous place in those seas, where British cruizers an refresh and recover their men, after their raffage round Cape Horn, and where they may remain, for fome time, without alarming the Spanish coast; these its advantages will merit a circumstantial description. Indeed Mr Anson was particularly industrious in directing the roads and coasts to be surveyed, and other obfervations to be made, knowing, from his own experience, of how great confequence these materials might prove to any British vessels hereafter employed in those seas. For the uncertainty we were in of its polition, and our standing in for the main on the 28th of May, in order to fecurea sufficient easting, when we were indeed extremely near it, cost us the lives of between seventy and eighty of our men, by our longer continuance at fea; from which fatal accident we might have been exempted, had we been furnished with fuch an account of its fituation as we than would fully have depended on.

The island of Juan Fernandes lies in the latitude of 320: 40' fouth, and is a hundred and ten leagues distant from the continent of Chili. t is faid to have received its name from a Spaplard, who formerly procured a grant of it, and clided there fome time, with a view of fettling on it, but afterwards abandoned it. On approaching it on its east side, it appears as reprefented in the fourteenth plate, where (a) is a mall island, called Goat island, to the S. W. of it; (b) a rock, called Monkey Key, almost contiguous to it; (c) is the east bay; (d) Cumberand bay, where we moored, and which, as will

to

ble

WI

let

w

an

OW

ba

ba

th

ftr

pre

Bu

ap

ne

in lai

fee

the

me

rov

fac Th

for

or

hig

tho

of t

larg

roo

cafi fail

goa

affii

₿

be observed, is the best road for shipping; and (e) the west bay. The island itself is of an ine gular figure, as may be feen by a very exact plan of it in the fifth plate. Its greatest extent is between four and five leagues, and its greatest breadth fomewhat short of two leagues. ly fafe anchoring at this island is on the north fide, where are the three bays mentioned above: but the middlemost, known by the name of Cumberland bay, is the wideft and deepest, and in all respects much the best; for the other two denominated the east and west bays, are scarcely more than good landing-places, where boats may conveniently put their casks on shore. A pland the N. E. fide of the island, containing these three bays drawn by a large scale, is in plate the fixteenth, where it appears that Cumberland bavis well fecured to the fouthward, and that it is only exposed from the N. by W. to the E. by S.: and as the northerly winds feldom blow in that climate, and never with any violence, the danger from that quarter is not worth attending to. To diffinguish this bay the better at fea, I have added a very exact view of it in the feventeenth plate, which will enable all future navigators readily to know it

As the bay last described, or Cumberland bay is by far the most commodious road in the island so it is adviseable for all ships to anchor on the western side of this bay, within little more that two cables length of the beach: here they may ride in forty fathom of water, and be, in a great measure, sheltered from a large heavy sea, which comes rolling in whenever an eastern or a western wind blows. It is however expedient in this cast to cackle or arm the cables with an iron chain or good rounding, for sive or six fathom from the anchor, to secure them from being rubbed by

the foulness of the ground.

k II.

and

irre-

plan

s be-

eatest

e on-

north

ove:

ne of

and

two.

rcely

s may

lan of

thefe

e the

bavis

only and as

mate.

that guish

ry ex-

n wil

w it

bay

fland

n th

than

ma'

grea

which

ester

s cal

chain

m th

ed by

I have before observed, that a northerly wind, to which alone this bay is exposed, very rarely blew during our stay here; and as it was then winter, it may be supposed in other seasons to be less frequent. Indeed in those few instances when it was in that quarter, it did not blow with any great force: but this perhaps might be owing to the highlands on the fouthward of the bay, which checked its current, and thereby abated its violence; for we had reason to suppose, that a few leagues off it blew with a confiderable strength, fince it sometimes drove before it a prodigious sea, in which we rode, fore-castle in. But though the northern winds are never to be apprehended, yet the fouthern winds, which generally prevail here, frequently blow off the land inviolent gusts and squalls, which, however, rarely last longer than two or three minutes. feems to be owing to the obstruction of the fouthern gale, by the hills in the neighbourhood of the bay; for the wind being collected by this means, at last forces its passage through the narrow valleys, which like fo many funnels, both facilitate its escape, and increase its violence. Thefe frequent and fudden gusts make it difficult for thips to work in with the wind off thore. or to keep a clear hawfe when anchored.

The northern part of this island is composed of high craggy hills, many of them inaccessible, though generally covered with trees. The soil of this part is loose and shallow, so that very large trees on the hills soon perish for want of root, and are then easily overturned; which occasioned the unfortunate death of one of our sailors, who being upon the hills in search of goats, caught hold of a tree upon a declivity to assist him in his ascent, and this giving way, he immediately rolled down the hill; and though in

₿

his fall he fastened on another tree of consider, able bulk, yet that too gave way, and he fell amongst the rocks, and was dashed to pieces. Mr Brett likewise met with an accident, only by resting his back against a tree, near as large about as himfelf, which stood on a slope; for the tree giving way, he fell to a confiderable distance, though without receiving any injury. Our prifoners (whom, as will be related in the fequel, we afterwards brought in here) remarked, that the appearance of the hills, in some part of the island, resembled that of the mountains of Chili where the gold is found: fo that it is not imposfible but mines might be discovered here. We observed in some places, several hills of a peculiar fort of red earth, exceeding vermilion in colour, which, perhaps, on examination, might prove useful for many purposes. The southern, or rather the S. W. part of the island, as distinguished in the plan, is widely different from the rest, being dry, stony, and destitute of trees, and very flat and low, compared with the hills on the northern part. This part of the island is never frequented by thips, being furrounded by a steep shore, and having little or no fresh water: and besides, it is exposed to the southerly wind, which generally blows here the whole year round, and in the winter-folftice, very hard.

The trees, of which the woods on the northern fide of the island are composed, are most of them aromatics, and of many different forts. There are none of them of a size to yield any considerable timber, except the myrtle-trees, which are the largest on the island, and supplied us with all the timber we made use of; but even these would not work to a greater length than forty feet. The top of the myrtle-tree is circular, and appears as uniform and regular as if it had been

Cha clip cref

fem fleat tree in n of p

to, which

whi ages cref and

dish to e

ly p whi wer

we g defc ful t

diet likev fick, of n

troy which and ftrer

which we for oats

bage

II.

erfell

es.

by

out

ce,

ri-

iel,

hat

the

hili

of-

We

cu-

CO-

ght

rn,

in-

the

es,

ills

and

ded

esh

er-

ole

rd.

ern

em

ere

er-

are

rith

ese

rty

and

cen

clipped by art; it bears on its bark an exrescence like moss, which in taste and smell refembles garlic, and was used by our people inflead of it. We found here too the plementotree, and likewise the cabbage-tree, though in no great plenty. And besides a great number of plants of various kinds, which we were not botanists enough either to describe or attend to, we found here, almost all the vegetables which are usually esteemed to be particularly adapted to the cure of those scorbutic disorders which are contracted by falt diet and long voyages. For here we had great quantities of watercresses and pursiain, with excellent wild forrel, and a vaft profusion of turnips and Sicilian raddishes: these two last, having some resemblance to each other, were confounded by our people under the general name of turnips. We usually preferred the tops of the turnips to the roots which were often stringy, though some of them were free from that exception, and remarkably good. These vegetables, with the fish and flesh we got here, and which I shall more particularly describe hereafter, were not only extremely grateful to our palates, after the long course of falt diet which we had been confined to, but were likewise of the most salutary consequence to our fick, in recovering and invigorating them, and of no mean fervice to us who were well, in defroying the lurking feeds of the scurvy, from which, perhaps, none of us were totally exempt, and in refreshing and restoring us to our wonted strength and activity.

To the vegetables I have already mentioned, of which we made perpetual use, I must add, that we found many acres of ground covered with oats and clover. There were also some few cabbage-trees upon the island, as was observed be-

Cha

ave

able

he

kip

ivat

n t

oun

hat

all

rft

vhic

ree

da

nd

n th

ed

um

ftr

hen

ock

f th

nto

ccu

agr

fth

nd 1

refe

oul

fth

e fai

is a

her

hicl

oug

its

ofe

fore; but as they generally grew on the precipi, ces, and in dangerous fituations, and as it was necessary to cut down a large tree for every fingle cabbage, this was a dainty that we were

able but rarely to indulge in.

The excellence of the climate, and the loofeness of the foil, render this place extremely proper for all kinds of vegetation; for if the ground be any where accidentally turned up, it is is imme. diately overgrown with turnips and Sicilian rad. dishes. Mr Anson therefore, having with him garden-feeds of all kinds, and stones of different forts of fruits, he, for the better accommodation of his countrymen who should hereafter touch here, fowed both lettuces, carrots, and other garden-plants, and fet in the woods a great variety of plumb, apricot, and peach-stones: and these last, he has been informed, have fince thriven to a very remarkable degree: for some gentlemen, who in their paffage from Lima to Old Spain, were taken and brought to England, having procured leave to wait upon Mr Anson, to thank him for his generofity and humanity to his prisoners, some of whom were their relations, they, in casual discourse with him about his transactions in the South Seas, particularly alked him if he had not planted a great number of fruit-stones on the island of Juan Fernandes; for they told him their late navigators had discovered there numbers of peach-trees, and apricottrees, which being fruits before unobserved in that place, they concluded them to have been produced from kernels fet by him.

This may in general suffice as to the soil and vegetable productions of this place: but the face of the country, at least of the north part of the island, is so extremely singular, that I cannot avoid giving it a particular consideration.

ave already taken notice of the wild unhofpiable air with which it first appeared to us, and he gradual improvement of this uncouth landkip as we drew nearer, till we were at last capivated by the numerous beauties we discovered n the shore. And I must now add, that we ound, during the time of our residence there. hat the inland parts of the island did no ways all short of the fanguine prepossessions which we iff entertained in their favour. For the woods, which covered most of the steepest hills, were ree from all bushes and underwood, and affordd an easy passage through every part of them; nd the irregularities of the hills and precipices, the northern part of the island, necessarily traed out by their various combinations, a great umber of romantic vallies, most of which had stream of the clearest water running through hem; that tumbled in cascades from rock to ock, as the bottom of the valley, by the course the neighbouring hills, was at any time broken nto a fudden sharp descent: some particular spots couled in these valleys, where the shade and agrance of the contiguous woods, the loftiness the overhanging woods, and the transparency nd frequent falls of the neighbouring streams, refented scenes of fuch elegance and dignity, as ould with difficulty be rivalled in any other part' the globe. It is in this place, perhaps, that e simple productions of unaffitted nature may faid to excel all the fictitious descriptions of e most animated imagination. I shall finish is article with a short account of that spot here the Commodore pitched his tent, and mich he made choice of for his own residence, ough I despair of conveying an adequate idea its beauty. The piece of ground which he lose was a small lawn, that lay on a little ascent,

ok II ecipi.

every were

enel

oper id be

radhim erent

ation ouch

t va-

since some

and,

y to

his alker of

for ver-

d in

and

face t of can-

. .

B

Ch

ble

wh

fer

us,

mo

ed

thin

No

ed

flit,

bee

was

dig

wit

rin

ma

dift

ver

wri

iflat

the whi

the ther

bree

relie

grea

apac

ceffi

rem

ces,

are e

ty e

neve

four

we v

agre

at the distance of about half a mile from the sea. In the front of his tent there was a large avenue cut through the woods to the fea-fide, which floping to the water with a gentle descent, opened a prospect of the bay and the ships at anchor. This lawn was screened behind by a tall wood of myrtle fweeping round it, in the form of a theatre, the flope on which the wood flood rifing with a much sharper ascent than the lawn itself, though not fo much but that the hills and precipices within land towered up confiderably above the tops of the trees, and added to the grandeur of the view. There were besides two streams of chrystal water which ran on the right and left of the tent, within an hundred yards distance, and were shaded by the trees which skirted the land on either fide and completed the fymmetry of the whole. Some faint conceptions of the elegance of this fituation may perhaps be better deduced from the draught of it in the eighteenth place.

It remains now only that we speak of the animals and provisions which we met with at this place. Former writers have related, that this island abounded with vast numbers of goats; and their accounts are not to be questioned, this place being the usual haunt of the buccaneers and privateers who formerly frequented those seas. And there are two instances, one of a musquito Indian, and the other of Alexander Selkirk a Scotchman, who were left here by their respective thips, and lived alone upon this island for some years, and confequently were no strangers to its produce. Selkirk, who was the last, after a stay of between four and five years, was taken off the place by the Duke and Duchess privateers of Briftol, as may be feen-at large in the journal of their voyage. His manner of life, during his folitude, was in most particulars very remarkable; but there is one circumstance he relates. which was fo ftrangely verified by our own obfervation, that I cannot help reciting it. He tells us, amongst other things, that as he often caught more goats than he wanted, he fometimes marked their ears, and let them go. This was about thirty-two years before our arrival at the island. Now it happened, that the first goat that was killed by our people at their landing had his ears fit, whence we concluded that he had doubtlefs been formerly under the power of Selkirk. This was indeed an animal of a most venerable aspect, dignified with an exceeding majestic beard, and with many other fymptoms of antiquity. During our stay on the island we met with others marked in the fame manner, all the males being distinguished by an exuberance of beard, and every other characteristic of extreme age.

But the great numbers of goats, which former writers describe to have been found upon this illand, are at present very much diminished; as the Spaniards, being informed of the advantages which the buccaneers and privateers drew from the provisions which goats flesh here furnished them with, have endeavoured to extirpate the breed, thereby to deprive their enemies of this relief. For this purpose they have put on shore great numbers of large dogs, who have increased space, and have destroyed all the goats in the accessible part of the country; so that there now remain only a few amongst the craggs and precices, where the dogs cannot follow them. These are divided into separate herds, of twenty or thirty each, which inhabit distinct fastnesses, and never mingle with each other; by this means we found it extremely difficult to kill them; and yet we were fo defirous of their flesh, which we all agreed much resembled venison, that we got

-

fea. enue nich,

ok f.

ened chor. od of atre,

ith a ough

the ur of

s of eft of

and land

y of ele-

edulate. ani-

this this and

place pri-And

Indiotchctive fome

to its
I stay
T the

s of

g his

C

de

to

W

OU

he

121

the

fea

ber

it i

the

bio

lion

it i

nor

an

def

the

leng

The

thro

ness

com

ced

arge vile

rou

rush

0 a

man

irst,

lood

des

are v

leads

fal

ns,

knowledge, I believe, of all their herds; and it was conceived, by comparing their numbers together, that they scarcely exceeded two hundred upon the whole island. I remember we had once an opportunity of observing a remarkable dispute betwixt a herd of these animals, and a number of dogs; for, going in our boat into the eaftern bay, we perceived some dogs running very eagerly upon the foot; and being willing to discover what game they were after, we lay upon our oars fome time to view them; and at last faw them take to a hill, where, looking a little further, we observed upon the ridge of it an herd of goats, which feemed drawn up for their reception. There was a very narrow path, skirted on each fide by precipices, on which the master of the herd posted himself, fronting the enemy, the rest of the goats being all behind him, where the ground was more open: as this fpot was inaccessible by any other path, excepting where this champion had placed himself, the dogs, though they ran uphill with great alacrity, yet, when they came within about twenty yards of him, they found they durst not encounter him (for he would infallibly have driven them down the precipice) but gave over the chace, and quietly laid themselves down, panting at a great rate. These dogs, who are mafters of all the accessible parts of the island, are of various kinds, some of them very large, and are multiplied to a prodigious degree. They fometimes came down to our habitations at night, and stole our provision; and once or twice they fet upon fingle persons; but, affistance being at hand, they were driven of without doing any mischief. As at present it is rare for goats to fall in their way, we conceived that they lived principally upon young feals; and indeed some of our people had the curiofity to kill

Chap. I. ROUND THE WORLD. 171 dogs fometimes, and drefs them, and it feemed

to be agreed that they had a fifhy tafte.

kII.

id it

s to-

dred

once

pute

nber

tern

gerly

what

ome

ke to

ofer-

hich

was

pre-

ofted

oats

was

any

had

up-

ame

und

ould

reci-

laid

hele

parts

them

gious

r ha-

and

but,

n off

it is

eived

and

o kill

Goat's-flesh, as I have mentioned, being scarce, we rarely being able to kill above one a day; and our people growing tired of fish (which, as I shall hereafter observe, abound at this place); they at last condescended to eat sea's, which by degrees they came to relish, and called it lamb. The feal, numbers of which haunt this island, hath been so often mentioned by former writers, that it is unnecessary to fay any thing particular about them in this place. But there is another amphibious creature to be met with here, called a fealion, that bears fome refemblance to a feal, though it is much larger: this too we ate under the denomination of beef; and as it is so extraordinary an animal, I conceive it well merits a particular description. They are in fize when arrived at their full growth, from twelve to twenty feet in length, and from eight to fifteen in circumference. They are extremely fat, fo that after having cut through the skin, which is about an inch in thickness, there is at least a foot of fat before you can come at either lean or bones; and we experiented more than once, that the fat of some of the argest afforded us a butt of oil. They are likewife very full of blood; for if they are deeply rounded in a dozen places, there will instantly wh out as many fountains of blood, spouting a confiderable distance; and, to try what vantity of blood they contained, we shot one int, and then cut its throat, and measuring the lood that came from him, we found that, bedes what remained in the veffels, which to be are was confiderable, we got at least two hogstads. Their skins are covered with short hair, fa light dun colour; but their tails and their us, which serve them for feet on shore, are al-

0 :

most black; their fins or feet are divided at the ends like fingers, the web which joins them not reaching to the extremities, and each of these fingers is furnished with a nail. They have a di stant resemblance to an over-grown seal, though in some particulars there is a manifest difference between them, especially in the males: these have a large fnout or trunk hanging down five or h inches below the end of the upper jaw, which the females have not, and this renders the coun tenance of the male and female easy to be di stinguished from each other, and besides, the mal esare of a much larger fize. The form and appearance both of the male and female are ver exactly represented in the nineteenth plate, onlyth disproportion of their fize is not usually so great as is there exhibited; for the male was drawn from the life, after the largest of these animal which was found upon the island: he was them ster of the flock, and from his driving off theo ther males, and keeping a great number of female to himself, he was by the seamen ludicriously the led the bashaw. These animals divide their time equally between the land and sea, continuing equally between the land and sea, continuing a fea all the summer, and coming on shore at the sceed setting in of the winter, where they reside during that whole season. In this interval they enged culty der and bring forth their young, and have generally two at a birth, which they suckle with the milk, they being at sirst about the size of a subsequence on shore, they seed on the grass and restricted in the season of the season of the sinning water streams; and when not employed in season ing, sleep in herds in the most miry places the can find out. As they seem to be of a very letter thargic disposition, and are not easily awakens and the cach herd was observed to place some of the long.

who one ther even they ome

Cha

mal

hor espe each we v f tv

from ppr had nd v efor vith

re-e vhic cares Ve l or th

arec

a fer

the not

hefe di. ough

ence have

r fin hich

oun

e di

the

and

males at a distance, in the nature of centinels, who never failed to alarm them, whenever any one attempted to molest, or even to approach them: and they were very capable of alarming even at a considerable distance: for the noise they make is very loud, and of different kinds, fometimes grunting like hogs, and at other times horting like horfes in full vigour. They often, specially the males, have furious battles with ach other, principally about their females: and we were one day extremely furprifed by the fight of two animals, which at first appeared different from all we had ever observed; but on a nearer two animals, which at first appeared different from all we had ever observed; but on a nearer approach they proved to be two sea-lions, who had been gorging each other with their teeth, and were covered over with blood; and the bashaw effore mentioned, who generally lay surrounded with a seraglio of semales, which no other male lared to approach, had not acquired that envied re-eminence without many bloody contests, of which the marks still remained in the numerous cares which were visible in every part of his body. We killed many of them for food, particularly or their hearts and tongues, which we esteemed at the seeding good eating, and preferable even to hose of bullocks. In general there was no discoulty in killing them; for they were incapable ither of escaping or resisting, as their motion is he most unwieldy that can be conceived, their as the best of the seed of the large waves under their skins. However, a failor one day being carelessly employed in sinning a young sea-lion, the semale from thence he had taken it, came upon him unpersived, and getting his head in her mouth she with erteeth scored his scull in notches in many places, and thereby wounded him so desperately, that sough all possible care was taken of him, he died a few days. a few days.

174 ANSON'S VOYAGE Book II.

These are the principal animals which we found upon the island; for we saw but sew birds, and those chiefly hawks, blackbirds, owls, and humming-birds. We saw not the pardella, which burrows in the ground, and which former writers have mentioned to be found here; but as we often met with their holes, we supposed that the dogs had destroyed them, as they have almost done the cats: for these were very numerous in Selkirk's time, but we saw not above one or two during our whole stay. However, the rats still keep their ground, and continue here in great numbers, and were very troublesome to us, by

infesting our tents nightly.

R

But that which furnished us with the most delicious repasts at this island remains still to be defcribed: this was the fish with which the whole bay was most plentifully stored, and with the greatest variety: for we found here cod of a prodigious fize; and by the report of some of ourcrew who had been formerly employed in the Newfoundland fishery, not in less plenty than is to be met with on the banks of that island. We caught alfo cavallies, gropers, large breams, maids, filver fish, congers of a peculiar kind, and above all a black fifh which we most esteemed, called by fome a chimney-fweeper, in shape refembling a carp. The beach indeed is every where fo full of rocks and loofe stones, that there is no pollbility of hauling the feyne; but with hooks and lines we caught what numbers we pleased; in that a boat with two or three lines, would return loaded with fish in about two or three hours time The only interruption we ever met with arold from great quantities of dog-fish and large sharks which fometimes attended our boats, and prevented our sport. Besides the fish we have already mentioned, we found here one delicacy in

gre qui oth the pie

Ch

fuc boa boa

and man tha

for ced ide wh

my the fqu can

all

fini

Th

a

ber

us g

Chap. II. ROUND THE WORLD.

II.

we

ds.

and

ich

of-

the

nost s in

two ftill

reat

by

leli-

de-

hole

the

pro-

rew

ew-

o be

ight

aids.

bove

alled

ling

full

offi-

and; fo

turn

ime.

arofe

arks, pre-

e al-

cy in

175

greater perfection, both as to fize, flavour, and quantity, than is perhaps to be met with in any other part of the world; this was fea cray-fish: they generally weighed eight or nine pounds apiece, were of a most excellent taste, and lay in such abundance near the water's edge, that the boat-hooks often struck into them, in putting the boat to and from the shore.

These are the most material articles relating to the accommodations, foil, vegetables, animals, and other productions of the island of Juan Fernandes; by which it must appear how properly that place was adapted for recovering us from the deplorable fituation to which our tedious and unfortunate navigation round Cape Horn had reduced us. And having thus given the reader fome idea of the fite and cirumstances of this place which was to be our residence for three months. I shall now proceed, in the next chapter, to relate all that occurred to us in that interval, refuming my narration from the 18th day of June, being the day in which the Tryal floop, having by a squall been driven out to sea three days before, came again to her moorings, the day on which we finished the sending our fick on shore, and about eight days after our first anchoring at this island.

concern, faspeding that her people were in the situated different factorials.

ing for force days, we were all under the recard

The arrival of the Gloucester and the Anna pink at the island of Juan Fernandes, and the transactions at that place during this interval.

THE arrival of the Tryal floop at this island, fo foon after we came there ourselves, gave us great hopes of being speedily joined by the rest

Ch

COI

we

the

her

veg

the

app

the

atio

thi

ren

dut

hac

and

twe

tha

the

pli

WII

rea

offi of o

ren

anc

wit

ply Mit

der

that

of t

ton

tion

Wit

que

very her

able defi

of the fquadron; and we were, for some days continually looking out, in expectation of their coming in fight. But near a forntight being elapsed, without any of them having appeared, we began to despair of ever meeting them again, as we knew that, had our thip continued fo much longer at fea, we should, every man of us, have perished, and the vessel, occupied by dead bodies only, would have been left to the caprice of the winds and waves: and this we had great reason to fear was the fate of our conforts, as each hour added to the probability of these desponding sugthomalis a

geftions. But, on the 21st of June, some of our people, from an eminence on shore, discerned a ship to leeward, with her courses even with the horizon; and they, at the fame time, particularly observed, that she had no fail abroad except her courses and her main top-fail. This circumstance made them conclude that it was one of our fquadron, which had probably fuffered in her fails and rigging as feverely as we had done: but they were prevented from forming more definite conjectures about her; for, after viewing henfor a short time, the weather grew thick and hazy, and they loft fight of her. On this report, and no ship appearing for some days, we were all under the greatest concern, fuspecting that her people were in the utmost distress for want of water, and so diminished and weakened by fickness, as not to be able to ply up to windward; so that we feared that, after having been in fight of the island, her whole crew would, notwithstanding, perish at sea. However, on the 26th, towards noon, we discerned a fail in the north-east quartet, which we conceived to be the very fame ship that had been seen before, and our conjecture proved true; and about one o'clock she approached so near, that we

₿

could diftinguish her to be the Gloucester. As we had no doubt of her being in great diffress, the Commodore immediately ordered his boat to her affistance, laden with fresh water, fish, and regetables, which was a very feafonable relief to them; for our apprehensions of their calamities appeared to be but too well grounded, as, perhaps there never was a crew in a more distressed fituation. They had already thrown over-board two thirds of their compliment, and, of those that remained alive, fcarcely any were capable of doing duty, except the officers and their fervants. They had been a confiderable time at the small allowance of a pint of fresh water to each man for twenty-four hours; and yet they had so little left, that, had it not been for the supply we fent them, they must foon have died of thirst. The ship plied in within three miles of the bay; but, the winds and currents being contrary, the could not reach the road. However, the continued in the offing the next day; but, as the had no chance of coming to an anchor, unless the wind and currents shifted, the Commodore repeated his affiftance, fending to her the Tryal's boat, manned with the Centurion's people and a farther supply of water and other refreshments. Captain Mitchel, the captain of the Gloucester, was under a necessity of detaining both this boat and that fent the preceding day; for without the help of their crews, he had no longer strength enough to navigate the ship. In this tantalizing situation the Gloucester continued for near a fortnight, without being able to fetch the road, though frequently attempting it, and at sometimes bidding very fair for it. On the oth of July, we observed her stretching away to the eastward at a considerable distance, which, we supposed, was with a defign to get to the fouthward of the island; but

k II.

fed,

uch nave dies

the foir our

lugple,

on; red;

ries ade on;

ere res

ne,

areft he

shole

at, ole

ed nen

awe

cce ad n er fi ter ent ge Th ithi hilf hofe nd t nly ith re rea dit eral orr 1. V re in er a rft h th onv

efre

npo

b ha

heir

ree

nem

ate

eop

ne r

ent

ove

hap.

ade

pard

as we foon loft fight of her, and the did not appear for near a week, we were prodigiously concern ed, knowing that she must be again in extreme diffres for want of water. After great impa tience about her, we discovered her again on the 16th, endeavouring to come round the eafter point of the island; but the wind still blowing di rectly from the bay, prevented her getting near than within four leagues of the land. On this captain Mitchell made fignals of diffres, and on long-boat was fent to him with a store of water and plenty of fish, and other refreshments. And the long-boat being not to be spared, the cockfwain had positive orders from the Commodore to return again immediately; but the weather proving stormy the next day, and the boat not appearing, we much feared the was loft, which would have proved an irretrievable misfortune to us all: however, the third day after, we were relieved from this anxiety, by the joyful fight of the long-boat's fails upon the water; on which we fent the cutter immediately to her affistance, who towed her along-fide in a few hours; when we found that the crew of our long-boat had taken in fix of the Gloucester's fick men to bring them on shore, two of which had died in the boat, We now learned that the Gloucester was in a most dreadful condition, having scarcely a man in health on board, except those they received from us: and, numbers of their fick dying daily, it appeared that, had it not been for the last supply fent by our long-boat, both the healthy and difeafed must have all perished together for want of water. These calamities were the more terrifying as they appeared to be without remedy: for the Gloucester had already spent a month in her endeavours to fetch the bay, and she was now no farther advanced than at the first moment the

hap. II. ROUND THE WORLD. 179

ade the island; on the contrary, the people on pard her had worn out all their hopes of ever acceeding in it, by the many experiments they ad made of its difficulty. Indeed, the same day, or situation grew more desperate than ever; for ster she had received our last supply of refreshents, we again lost sight of her; so that we, general, despaired of her ever coming to an

nchor.

ok I

ppez

cem

treme

mpa

in the

aften

ng di

earer

this

d our

rater.

And

cock.

odore

ather

t ap-

hich

ne to

were

ht of

hich

nce,

when

d ta-

ring

poat.

in a

man

ived

aily

fup-

and

vant

ter-

edy:

h in

Won

the

Thus was this unhappy vessel bandied about ithin a few leagues of her intended harbour, hilft the neighbourhood of that place, and of ofe circumstances, which could alone put an nd to the calamities they laboured under, ferved hly to aggravate their diffress, by torturing them ith a view of the relief it was not in their power reach. But she was at last delivered from this readful fituation, at a time when we least expectdit; for, after having lost fight of her for seeral days, we were pleasingly surprised, on the forning of the 23d of July, to fee her open the W. point of the bay with a flowing fail, when e immediately dispatched what boats we had to er affistance, and, in an hour's time from our off perceiving her, the anchored fafe within us the bay. And now we were more particularly pnvinced of the importance of the affiftance and freshments we so often sent them, and how possible it would have been for a man of them have furvived, had we given less attention to peir wants: for, notwithstanding the water, the reens, and fresh provisions which we supplied em with, and the hands we fent them to naviate the ship, by which the fatigue of their own cople was diminished, their sick relieved, and he mortality abated; notwithstanding this indulent care of the Commodore, they yet buried aove three fourths of their crew, and a very small

Cha

the

pea:

the

had

riva

eith finc

nefs

kne

thei

cum

(in

bc c

find

mac

qui

law

bon

tere

have

they

cert

this

And

to a

com

clud

forc

turn

ftrer

were

lo w

with

ty g

have

a pr

tor

(B)

proportion of the remainder were capable of affifting in the duty of the ship. On their coming to an anchor, our first endeavours were to affif them in mooring, and our next to fend their fick on shore; these were now reduced, by deaths. to less than fourscore, of which we expected to lofe the greatest part : but whether it was, that those farthest advanced in the distemper were all dead, or that the greens and fresh provisions we had fent on board had prepared those which remained for a more speedy recovery, it happened, contrary to our expectations, that their fick were in general relieved and restored to their strength in a much shorter time than our own had been when we first came to the island, and very few of them died on shore.

I have thus given an account of the principal events relating to the arrival of the Gloucester in one continued narration. I shall only add, that we never were joined by any other of our ships, except our victualler, the Anna pink, who came in about the middle of August, and whose history. I shall defer fot the present, as it is now high time to return to the account of our own transactions on board and on shore, during the interval of the Gloucester's frequent and inessectual at

tempts to reach that island.

Our next employment after fending our fick or shore from the Centurion, was cleansing our ship and filling our water. The first of these measures was indispensibly necessary to our future health as the numbers of fick, and the unavoidable negligence arising from our deplorable situation a sea, had rendered the decks most intolerably loth some. And the filling our water was a caution that appeared not less essential to our security as we had reason to apprehend that accidents might intervene, which would oblige us to qui

Chap. II. ROUND THE WORLD. 181

the island at a very short warning; for some appearances we had discovered on shore, upon our fift landing, gave us grounds to believe that here were Spanish cruizers in these seas, which had left the island but a short time before our arrival, and might possibly return thither again; either for a recruit of water, or in fearch of us, face we could not doubt but that the fole business they had at sea was to intercept us, and we knew that this island was the likeliest place, in their own opinion, to meet with us. The circumstances which gave rise to these reflections in part of which we were not mistaken, as shall be observed more at large hereafter) were our finding on shore several pieces of earthen jars, made use of in those seas for water and other liquids, which appeared to be fresh broken; we law too many heaps of ashes, and near them fishbones and pieces of fish, besides whole fish scattered here and there, which plainly appeared to have been but a short time out of the water, as they were but just beginning to decay; these were certain indications that there had been ships at this place but a short time before we came there. And as all Spanish merchant-men are instructed to avoid the island, on account of its being the common rendezvous of their enemies, we concluded those who had touched here to be ships of force; and not knowing that Pizarro was returned to Buenos Ayres, and ignorant what frength might have been fitted out at Calloa, we were under some concern for our fafety, being in wretched and enfeebled a condition, that, notwithitanding the rank of our ship, and the sixty guns the carried on board, which would only have aggravated our dishonour, there was scarcely a privateer fent to fea that was not an over-match for us. However, our fears on this head proved

af-

flift heir ths,

that e all

rened,

were ngth been

w of

er in that hips,

ame

high nfac-

erva l at-

ck on Ship Sures

ealth ne-

on a lothution

urity dents qui

Cha

fore

wef

er e

able

the

and

with

ship

fath

fron

the

we !

we '

choi

have

the

nev

mer

ther

fplit

too

the

this

of c

flick

ploy

wor

othe

gan

had

ferre

arriv

grea

we I

ting

fail-

ed i

imaginary; and we were not exposed to the difgrace which might have been expected to have befallen us, had we been necessitated (as we must have been, had the enemy appeared) to fight our fixty gun ship with no more than thirty hands.

Whilst the cleaning our ship, and the filling our water went on, we fet up a large copper-oven on shore near the fick tents, in which we baked bread every day for the ship's company; for being extremely defirous of recovering our fick as foon as possible, we conceived that new bread added to their greens and fresh fish, might prove a powerful article in their relief. Indeed we had all imaginable reason to endeavour at the augment ing of our present strength, as every little accident dent, which, to a full crew, would be infignificant, was extremely alarming in our prefent helpless situation. Of this we had a troublesome instance on the 30th of June; for at five in the morning we were aftonished by a violent guft of wind directly off shore, which instantly parted our small bower cable about ten fathom from the ring of the anchor: the ship at once swung off the the best bower, which happily stood the violend of the jerk, and brought us up with two cable an end in eighty fathom. At this time we ha not above a dozen seamen in the ship; and w were apprehensive, if the squall continued, the we should be driven to sea in this wretched con However, we fent the boat on shore bring off all who were capable of acting; andth wind foor abating of its fury, gave usan opportun ty of receiving the boat back again with a reinforce With this additional strength we imm diately went to work to heave in what remaine of the cable, which we suspected had receive some damage from the foulness of the ground

Chap. II. ROUD THE WORLD. 183.

dif.

ave

we to

irty

ling

T-0-

ba-

for

k as

ead:

rove

had

ent-

accid

nifi-

relp-

e in-

the

of fi

arted

n the

off to

ence

able

e ha

d w

tha

con

ore t

id th

rtun

fore

mm

aine

eive

ndb

fore it parted; and agreeable to our conjecture, wefo und that feven fathom and a half of the outer end had been rubbed and rendered unserviceable. In the afternoon we bent the cable to the spare anchor, and got it over the ship's side; and the next morning, July 1st, being favoured with the wind in gentle breezes, we warped the hip in again, and let go the anchor in forty-one fathom water, the eastermost point now bearing from us E. & S. the westermost N. W. by W and the bay as before S. S. W. a fituation in which we remain d fecure for the future. However, we were much concerned for the loss of our anchor, and fwept frequently for it, in hopes to have recovered it; but the buoy having fank at the very instant that the cable parted, we were never able to find it.

And now, as we advanced in July, some of our men being tolerably recovered, the strongest of them were put upon cutting down trees, and fplitting them into billets; while others who were too weak for this employ, undertook to carry the billets, by one at a time, to the water-fide: this they performed, fome of them with the help of cratches, and others supported by a single flick. We next fent the forge on shore, and ployed our fmiths, who were but just capable of working, in mending our chain-plates, and our other broken and decayed iron-work. We began too the repairs of our rigging; but as we had not junk enough to make spun-yarn, we deferred the general over-hale, in hopes of the daily arrival of the Gloucester, who we knew had a great quantity of junk on board. However, that we might dispatch as fast as possible in our retrting, we fet up a large tent on the beach for the . fail-makers, and they were immediately employed in reparing our old fails, and making us new

P 2

her

For t

and f

dove

tore

Glov

the '

weig

her v

hung

us w

were

the l

ing,

crui

wer ing

maf

fpru

The

in c

infp

ing

rene

fect

fitti

for

titie

the

cafi

we

ing

laic

cab

the

These occupations, with our cleansing and watering the ship, (which was, by this time pretty well compleated) the attendance on our fick, and the frequent relief fent to the Gloucester, were the principal transactions of our infirm crew till the arrival of the Gloucester at an anchor in the bay. And then captain Mitchel waiting on the Commodore, informed him that he had been forced by the winds, in his last ab fence, as far as the small island called Mafa-Fuero, lying about twenty-two leagues to the westward of Juan Fernandes: and that he endeavoured to fend his boat on shore there for water, of which he could observe several streams; but the wind blew fo strong upon the shore, and occasioned fuch a furf, that it was impossible for the boat to land, though the attempt was not altogether useless, for his people returned with a boat-load This island had been represented by former navigators as a barren rock; but captain Mitchel affured the Commodore, that it was almost every where covered with trees and verdure, and was near four miles in length; and added, that it appeared to him far from impossible but fome small bay might be found on it, which might afford fufficient shelter for any ship desirous of refreshing there.

As four ships of our squadron were amissing, this description of the island of Masa-Fuero gave rise to a conjecture, that some of them might possibly have fallen in with that island, and might have mistaken it for the true place of our rendezvous. This suspicion was the more plausible, as we had no draught of either island that could be relied on; and therefore Mr Anson determined to send the Tryal sloop thither as soon as she could be fitted for the sea, in order to examine all its bays and creeks, that we might be satisfied whe-

okIT

g and

time

1 ou

slou.

ur in-

at an

chel.

that

t ab-

-Fu-

west-

our-

r, of

t the

fion-

boat

ther

load

for-

tain

al-

ure,

ded.

but

ight

re-

ing,

ave

-loc ght

ez-

as

be

ned uld

its

18-

her any of our miffing thips were there or not. for this purpose some of our best hands were fent m board the Tryal the next morning to over-hale and fix her rigging; and our long-boat was employed in completing her water; and whatever tores and necessaries she wanted, were immefiately supplied either from the Centurion or the Gloucester. But it was the 4th of August before the Tryal was in readiness to fail, when, having weighed, it foon after fell calm, and the tide fet her very near the eastern shore; captain Saunders hung out lights, and fired feveral guns to acquaint us with his danger; upon which all the boats were fent to his relief, who towed the floop into the bay; where the anchored until the next morning, and then weighing again, proceeded on her cruise with a fair breeze.

And now, after the Gloucester's arrival, we were employed in earnest in examining and repairing our rigging; but, in the stripping our foremast, we were alarmed by discovering it was forung just above the partners of the upper deck. The spring was two inches in depth, and twelve in circumference: however, the carpenters, on inspecting it, gave it as their opinion, that fishing it with two leaves of an anchor-stock would render it as secure as ever. But, besides this defect in our mast, we had other disficulties in refitting, from the want of cordage and canvas; for though we had taken to fea much greater quantities of both than had ever been done before, yet the continued bad weather we met with had occalioned fuch a confumption of these stores, that we were driven to great straits: as, after working up all our junk and old shrouds, to make twice laid cordage, we were at last obliged to unlay a cable to work into running-rigging: and with all the canvas and remnants of old fails that could

186 ANSON'S VOYAGE Book II.

be mustered, we could only make up one complete fuit.

Towards the middle of August, our men being indifferently recovered, they were permitted to quit their fick tents, and to build separate huts for themselves, as it was imagined, that, by living apart, they would be much cleanlier, and confequently likely to recover their strength the fooner: but, at the same time, particular orders were given, that, on the firing of a gun from the ship, they should instantly repair to the water-Their employment on shore was now either the procuring of refreshments, the cutting of wood, or the making of oil from the blubber of the fea-lions. This oil ferved us for feveral purposes, as burning in lamps, or mixing with pitch to pay the ship's sides, or, when worked up with wood-ashes, to supply the use of tallow (of which we had none left) to give the ship boot-hose-tops. Some of the men too were occupied in falting of cod: for there being two Newfoundland fishermen in the Centurion, the Commodore set them about laying in a confiderable quantity of falted cod for a fea-store, though very little of it was used, as it was afterwards thought to be as productive of the scurvy as any other kind of salt provisions.

I have before mentioned, that we had a copper oven on shore to bake bread for the sick; but it happened that the greatest part of the slour, for the use of the squadron, was embarked on board our victualler, the Anna pink: and I should have mentioned, that the Tryal sloop, at her arrival, had informed us, that, on the 9th of May, she had sallen in with our victualler not far distant from the continent of Chili, and had kept company with her for sour days, when they were parted in a hard gale of wind. This afforded us some

root join any and all t was

Cha

on be from ed he vict fide guff

thei from the the the

> turn er, was ject to b

at f

But wer was thouthe

tun the rest ly

we

II.

ete

ing

to

uts

li-

ind

the

ers

er-

ner of

of ir-

ch

ch

of

m

bs

as

0-

er

it

or

d

e

1,

ne

ıt

1-

d

C

room to hope that she was fafe, and that she might join us; but all June and July being past, without any news of her, we then gave her over for loft; and, at the end of July, the Commodore ordered all the ships to a short allowance of bread. Nor was it in our bread only that we feared a deficiency: for, fince our arrival at this island, we discovered that our former purser had neglected to take on board large quantities of feveral kinds of provisions, which the Commodore had expressly ordered him to receive: fo that the supposed loss of our victualler was, on all accounts, a mortifying consideration. However, on Sunday, the 16th of August, about noon, we espied a sail in the northern quarter, and a gun was immediately fired from the Centurion, to call off the people from shore, who readily obeyed the summons, repairing to the beach, where the boats waited to carry them on board. And, being now prepared for the reception of this ship in view, whether friend or enemy, we had various speculations about her; at first, many imagined it to be the Tryal sloop reumed from her cruife, though, as the drew nearer, this opinion was confuted, by observing she was a vessel with three masts. Then other conjectures were eagerly canvaffed, fome judging it to be the Severn, others the Pearl, and several athrming that it did not belong to our squadron. But, about three in the afternoon, our disputes were ended, by an unanimous persuasion that it was our victualler the Anna pink. This ship, though, like the Gloucester, she had fallen into the northward of the island, had yet the good fortune to come to an anchor in the bay at five in the afternoon. Her arrival gave us all the fincerest joy: for each ship's company was immediately restored to their full allowance of bread, and we were now freed from the apprehensions of

Ch

but

W

cap

or,

lon

COV

wh

hor the eaf

ifla

eaf

fat

dri

the

dro

wa

in :

ftee

of :

ver

lan

tee

app

ord

in a

the

ans

WO

whi

aga

teri

nea

R

our provisions falling short before we could reach fome amicable port; a calamity which, in these seas, is, of all others, the most irretrievable. This was the last ship that joined us; and the dangers she encountered, and the good fortune which she afterwards met with, being matters worthy of a separate narration, I shall refer them, together with a short account of the other missing ships of the squadron, to the ensuing chapter.

C H A P. III.

A short narrative of what befel the Anna pink before she joined us, with an account of the loss of the Wager, and of the putting back of the Severn and Pearl, the two remaining ships of the squadron.

ON the first appearance of the Anna pink, it feemed wonderful to us how the crew of a vessel, which came to this rendezvous two months after us, should be capable of working their ship in the manner they did, with fo little appearance of debility and diffres: but this difficulty was foon folved, when she came to an anchor: for we then found that they had been in harbour fince the middle of May, which was near a month before we arrived at Juan Fernandes. So that their fufferings (the risk they had run of shipwreek only excepted) were greatly short of what had been undergone by the rest of the squadron. It seems, on the 16th of May, they fell in with the land, which was then but four leagues diftant, in the atitude of 45°: 15' fouth. On the first fight of

it they wore ship, and stood to the southward. but their foretop-fail splitting, and the wind being W. S.W. they drove towards the shore; and the captain, at last, either unable to clear the land, or, as others fay, refolved to keep the fea no longer, steered for the coast, with a view of difcovering some shelter amongst the many islands which then appeared in fight: and, about four hours after the first view of the land, the pink had the good fortune to come to an anchor, to the eastward of the island of Inchin; but as they did not run sufficiently near to the east-shore of that island, and had not hands enough to veer away the cable briskly, they were foon driven to the eastward, deepening their water from twenty-five fathom to thirty-five; and, still continuing to drive, they, the next day, the 17th of May, let go their sheet-anchor. This, though it brought them up for a short time, yet, on the 18th, they drove again, till they came into fixty-five fathom water, and were now within a mile of the land, and expected to be forced on shore every moment, in a place where the coast was so very high and fleep too, that there was not the least prospect of faving the ship or cargo: as their boats were very leaky, and there was no appearance of a landing-place, the whole crew, confifting of fixteen men and boys, gave themselves over for lost, apprehending, that if any of them, by some extraordinary chance, should get on shore, they would, in all probability, be massacred by the savages on the coast; for these, knowing no other Europeans but Spaniards, it might be expected they would treat all strangers with the same cruelty which they had so often, and so fignally, exerted against their Spanish neighbours. Under these terrifying circumstances the pink drove nearer and nearer to the rocks which formed the shore; but,

k II.

hese able.

danhich rthy

nifnap-

na ac-

nd nd

he

it a hs

ip ce

n

re

y

e

Chap

of th

not p

dum who

But

eftin

kind

eft 1

the o

which

cert:

the

her

very

tent

unc

lyin

illar

Spa

and

barc

Spa

nati

pos

felf

the

eaft

par

con

ed

the

nie

fmo

len

of

be

at last, when the crew expected each instant to ftrike, they perceived a small opening in the land. which raifed their hopes; and immediately cutting away their two anchors, they steered for it and found it to be a small channel betwixt an island and the main, that led them into a most excellent harbour, which, for its fecurity against all winds and fwells, and the fmoothness of its water, may, perhaps compare with any in the known world. And this place being fcarcely two miles distant from the spot where they deemed their destruction inevitable, the horrors of shipwreck, and of immediate death, which had fo long, and fo ftrongly possessed them, vanished almost instantaneously, and gave place to the more joyous ideas of security, refreshment, and repose.

In this harbour, discovered in this almost miraculous manner, the pink came to an anchor in twenty-five fathom water, with only a hawfer and a fmall anchor of about three hundred weight Here she continued for near two months; and here her people, who were many of them ill of the scurvy, were soon restored to perfect health by the fresh provisions, of which they procure good store, and the excellent water with which the adjacent shore abounded. As this place may prove of the greatest importance to future navi gators, who may be forced upon this coast by the westerly winds, which are almost perpetual in that part of the world, I shall, before I enter into any farther particulars of the adventures of the pink, give the best account I could collect of this port, its fituation, conveniencies, and produc tions.

To facilitate the knowledge of this place to those who may hereafter be desirous of making use of it, there is, in the twentieth plate, a plan both

1

to

ind.

cut.

r it.

an

nof

inf

fit

the

cel

hey

rors

hich

va-

e to

ent,

nira-

r in

and

ight.

and

ll of

ealth

ured

hick

ma

avi

y the

al in

into

the

duc

thof

fe o

both

of the harbour itself and of the large bay before it through which the pink drove. This plan is not perhaps, in all respects, so accurate as might be wished, it being composed from the memorandums and rude sketches of the master and surgeon. who were not I presume the ablest draughtsmen. But as the principal parts were laid down by their estimated distances from each other, in which kind of estimations, it is well known, the greatest part of failors are very dexterous, I suppose the errors are not very confiderable. Its latitude which is indeed a material point, is not well alcertained, the Pink having no observation either the day before the came here, or within a day of her leaving it: but it is supposed that it is not very distant from 45°: 30' fouth, and the large extent of the bay before the harbour renders this uncertainty of less moment. The island of Inchin, lying before the bay, is thought to be one of the illands of Chonos, which are mentioned in the Spanish accounts as spreading all along that coast; and are faid, by them, to be inhabited by a barbarous people, famous for their hatred of the Spaniards, and for their cruelties to such of that nation as have fallen into their hands. And it is possible too that the land, on which the harbour itfelf lies, may be another of those islands, and that the continent may be confiderably farther to the eastward. The depths of water in the different parts of the port, and the channels by which it communicates with the bay, are fufficiently marked in the plan; but it must be remembered, that there are two coves in it where ships may convemently heave down, the water being constantly smooth: and there are several fine runs of excellent fresh water which fall into the harbour, some of them so luckily situated, that the casks may be filled in the long-boat with an hofe. The most

Ch

obi

boa

pot

tho

be

ren

mir

tan

fug

fide

tho

the

pin

Ifh

on t

dur

that

dare

fear

the eithe

excu

land

were

they

was neigh

and

ed in

coun

them lation

lente

tul pe

habita the v

tinue

remarkable of these is the stream drawn in the N. E part of the port. This is a fresh-water river, where the Pink's people got some few mullets of an excellent flavour; and they were perfunded that, in a proper feafon, (it being winter when they were there) it abounded with fifth. The principal refreshments they met with in this port were greens, as wild cellery, nettle-tops, &c. (which, after fo long a continuance at fea, they devoured with great eagerness) shell-fish, as cockles and muffels of an extraordinary fize, and extremely delicious; and good store of geefe, Thags, and penguins. The climate, though it was the depth of winter, was not remarkably rigorous, nor the trees and the face of the country destitute of verdure; whence in the summer many other species of fresh provision, befides these here enumerated, might doubtless be found there, Notwithstanding the tales of the Spanish historians, in relation to the violence and barbarity of the inhabitants, it doth not appear that their numbers are sufficient to give the least jealousy to any Thip of ordinary force, or that their disposition is by any means fo mischievous or merciless as hath hitherto been represented. With all these advantages, this place is fo far removed from the Spanish frontier, and so little known to the Spaniards themselves, that there is reason to suppose that, by proper precautions, a ship might continue here undiscovered a long time. It is moreover a post of great defence; for, by possessing the island that closes up the harbour, and which is accessible in very few places, a fmall force might fecure this port against all the strength the Spaniards could muster in that part of the world; fince this island towards the harbour is steep too, and has fix fathom water close to the shore, so that the Pink anchored within forty yards of it. Whence it is

8

Chap. HI. ROUND THE WORLD. 193

II.

the

ri-

ul-

er-

ter th.

his

Gc.

hey

26

ze,

efe,

Was

go-

try

any

ere

ere.

to.

of

ım-

any

n is

anpa-

rds

at,

ere

nost

hat

in

his

uld

and

fa-

ink

t. 15

obvious how impossible it would prove, either to board or cut out any vessel protected by a force posted on shore within pistol-shot, and where those who were thus posted could not themselves be attacked. All these circumstances seem to render this port worthy of a more accurate examination; and it is to be hoped, that the important uses which this rude account of it seems to suggest, may hereaster recommend it to the consideration of the public, and to the attention of those who are more immediately intrusted with the conduct of our naval affairs.

After this description of the place where the pink lay for two months, it may be expected that I should relate the discoveries made by the crew on the adjacent coast, and the principal incidents during their stay there: but here I must observe, that, being only a few in number, they did not dare to detach any of their people on distant fearches; for they were perpetually terrified with the apprehension that they should be attacked either by the Spaniards or the Indians; so that their excursions were generally confined to that track of land which furrounded the port, and where they were never out of view of the ship; though, had they at first known how little foundation there was for these fears, yet the country in the neighbourhood was so overgrown with wood, and traversed with mountains, that it appeared impracticable to penetrate it; whence no account of the inland parts could be expected from them. Indeed they were able to disprove the relations given by Spanish writers, who have reprelented this coast as inhabited by a fierce and powerful people; for they were certain that no fuch inhabitants were there to be found, at least during the winter-feafon; fince all the time they continued there, they faw no more than one Indian

C

Ch

kno

me

gin

hin

Itre

app

pro

ting

the

wh

nig

ing

con

the

into

cut

whi

ed

dili

wat

he his

the

then

puri

Was

the i

or

befic

lort

both

thre

alarr

lievi

cd p

family, which came into the harbour in a periagua, about a month after the arrival of the pink, and confifted of an Indian near forty years old, his wife, and two children, one three years of age, and the other still at the breast. They seemed to have with them all their property, which was a dog and a cat, a fishing-net, a hatcher, a knife, a cradle, some bark of trees intended for the co. vering of a hut, a reel, some worsted, a slint and steel, and a few roots of a yellow hue, and a very difagreeable tafte, which ferved them for bread. The mafter of the pink, as foon as he perceived them, fent his yawl, who brought them on board; and fearing left they might discover him, if they were permitted to go away, he took, as he conceived, proper precautions for feeuring them, but without any mixture of ill-ulage or violence: for in the day-time they were permitted to go where they pleased about the ship, but at night were locked up in the fore-castle. As they were sed in the same manner with the rest of the crew, and were often indulged with brandy, which they feemed greatly to relish, it did not at first appear that they were much diffatisfied with their fituation, especially as the master took the Indian on shore when he went a-shooting (who always seemed extremely delighted when the master killed his game) and as all the crew treated them with great humanity: but it was foon perceived, that though the woman continued easy and chearful, yet the man grew penfive and reftless at his confinement. He feemed to be a person of good natural parts; and though not capable of converfing with the pink's people, otherwise than by figns, was yet very curious and inquisitive, and shewed great dexterity in the manner of making himself understood. In particular, seeing so sew people on board fuch a large thip, he let them

B

II.

ia.

nk.

ld,

ge,

to

sa fe,

co.

ery ad.

ved

ney

11-

out

for

ere

ere

ed

nd

ey

ear

u-

on

m-

ed

th

at

al,

na-

1.

by

nd

ng

111.

know, that he supposed they were once more numerous: and, to represent to them what he imavined was become of their companions, he laid himself down on the deck, closing his eyes, and firetching himself out motionless, to imitate the appearance of a dead body. But the strongest proof of his fagacity was the manner of his getting away: for, after being in cultody on board the pink eight days, the scuttle of the fore-castle, where he and his family were locked up every night, happened to be unnailed, and the following night being extremely dark and stormy, he contrived to convey his wife and children through the unnailed scuttle, and then over the ship's side into the yawl; and, to prevent being purfued, he cut away the long-boat and his own periagua, which were towing a-stern, and immediately rowed alhore. All this he conducted with so much diligence and fecrefy, that, though there was a watch on the quarter-deck with loaded arms, yet he was not discovered by them, till the noise of his pars in the water, after he had put off from the ship, gave them notice of his escape; and then it was too late either to prevent him or to pursue him; for their boats being all a-drift, it was a considerable time before they could contrive the means of getting on thore themselves to fearch for their boats. The Indian too, by this effort, besides the recovery of his liberty, was in some fort revenged on those who had confined him, both by the perplexity they were involved in from the loss of their boats, and by the terror he threw them in at his departure; for on the first alarm of the watch, who cried out, The Indians, the whole thip was in the utmost confusion, believing themselves to be boarded by a fleet of armtd periaguas.

The resolution and fagacity with which the In-

Cha

This

ther

then

but

grea even

ferve

ed o

ing ter f

ter t

a for

of Ju

of A

prec

T

ferv

an F

dron

ger

pany

we :

So t

Seas

one

few

ther

of ar

for t

terp

first

was

were

Via;

rous

were

migl

dian behaved upon this occasion, had it been ex. erted on a more extensive object than the retrie. ving the freedom of a fingle family, might perhaps have immortalized the exploit, and have given him a rank amongst the illustrious names of antiquity. Indeed his late masters did so much justice to his merit, as to own that it was a most gallant enterprife, and that they were grieved that they had ever been necessitated, by their attention to their own fafety, to abridge the liberty of a person, of whose prudence and courage they had now fuch a diffinguished proof. As it was supposed by some of them, that he still continued in the woods in the neighbourhood of the port, where it was feared he might fuffer for want of provisions, they easily prevailed upon the master to leave a quantity of fuch food as they thought would be most agreeable to him; in a particular part where they imagined he would be likely to find it: and there was reason to conjecture that this piece of humanity was not altogether ufeless to him; for, on visiting the place some time after, it was found that the provision was gone, and in a manner that made them conclude it had fallen into his hands. and stand right not ganis our

But however, though many of them were fatisfied that this Indian still continued near them, yet others would needs conclude that he was gone to the island of Chiloe, where they feared he would alarm the Spaniards, and would soon return with a force sufficient to surprise the pink. On this occasion the master of the pink was prevailed on to omit firing the evening gun; for it must be remembered (and there is a particular reason hereafter for attending to this circumstance) that the master, from an ostentatious imitation of the practice of men of war, had hitherto fired a gun every evening at the setting of the watch

197

This, he pretended, was to awe the enemy, if there was any within hearing, and to convince them that the pink was always on her guard; but it being now represented to him, that his great security was his concealment, and that the evening gun might possibly discover him, and serve to guide the enemy to him, he was prevailed on to omit it for the future: and his crew being now well refreshed, and their wood and water sufficiently replenished, he, in a few days after the escape of the Indian, put to sea, and had a sortunate passage to the rendezvous at the island of Juan Fernandes, where he arrived on the 16th of August, as hath been already mentioned in the

preceding chapter.

ex.

trie.

per-

gi-

s of

uch

noft

eved

at-

erty

hey

Was

ued

ort,

t of

fter

ight

ular

y to

hat

less

ter,

in

llen

fa-

em,

was

red

oon nk.

re-

r it

lar ce)

of

da

ch.

This vessel, the Anna pink, was, as I have obferved, the last that joined the commodore at Ju-The remaining thips of the fquaan Fernandes. dron wore, the Severn, the Pearl, and the Wagerstone-ship. The Severn and Pearl parted company with the squadron off Cape Noir, and, as we afterwards learned put back to the Brazils. So that of all the ships which came into the South Seas, the Wager, Captain Cheap, was the only one that was missing. This ship had on board a few field-pieces mounted for land-fervice, together with some cohorn-mortars, and several kinds of artillery-flores, and pioneers tools, intended for the operations on shore: therefore as the enterprife on Baldivia had been resolved on for the hill undertaking of the fquadron, Captain Cheap was extremely folicitous that these materials which were in his custody might be ready before Baldivia; that if the iquadron should possibly rendezyous there, fas he knew not the condition they were then reduced to) no delay nor disappointment might be imputed to him.

But whilst the Wager, with these views, was

Ch

101

eff

H

2n

tin

pe

bu

for

100

po

the

fho

OV

of

CO

to

Fo

thi and

fca

wh

and

the

for the

pre

ly (

bou

the

ted ed

fec

mei

mai feu

ver

making the best of her way to her first rendezvous off the island of Socora, whence (as there was little probability of meeting any of the fquadron there) she proposed to steer directly for Baldivia; the made the land on the 14th of May, about the latitude of 47° fouth; and the captain, exerting himself on this occasion, in order to get clear of it, he had the misfortune to fall down the after. ladder, and diflocated his shoulder, which rendered him incapable of acting. This accident, together with the crazy condition of the ship, which was little better than a wreck, prevented her from getting off to fea, and entangled her more and more with the land; infomuch, that the next morning at day-break the struck on a funken rock, and foon after bilged, and ground. ed between two small islands, at about a musquetthat from the shore. Landes.

In this fituation the ship continued entire a long time, fo that all the crew had it in their power to get fafe on thore; but a general confusion taking place, numbers of them, instead of confulting their fafety, or reflecting on their calamitous condition, fell to pillaging the ship, arming themfelves with the first weapons that came to hand, and threatening to murder all who should oppose them. This frenzy was greatly heightened by the liquors they found on board, with which they got fo extremely drunk, that fome of them falling down between decks, were drowned, as the water flowed into the wreck, being incapable of raising themselves up and retreating from it. The captain therefore, having done his utmost to get the whole crew on shore, was at last obliged to leave the mutineers behind him, and to follow his officers, and fuch as he had been able to prevail on; but he did not fail to fend back the boats, to perfuade those who remained to have

II.

ous

was

ron

ia;

the

ing

of

ter-

en-

nt,

nip,

ted her

hat n a

nd.

et-

e a

ta-

lt-

mnd,

ole

he

ney

he

of

he

et

to

W

re-

he

ve

fome regard to their prefervation, though all his efforts were for some time without success. However, the weather next day proving stormy, and there being great danger of the ship's parting, they began to be alarmed with the sears of perishing, and were desirous of getting to land; but it seems their madness had not yet left them; for the boat not appearing to setch them off so soon as they expected, they at last pointed a sourpounder, which was on the quarter-deck, against the hut, where they knew the captain resided on shore, and fired two shot, which passed but just over it.

From this specimen of the behaviour of part of the crew, it will not be difficult to frame some conjecture of the diforder and anarchy which took place when they at last got all on shore. For the men conceived that, by the loss of the ship, the authority of the officers was at an end; and they being now on a defolate coatt, where fearcely any other provisions could be got, except what should be faved out of the wreck, this was another infurmountable fource of discord; fince the working upon the wreck, and the fecuring the provisions, to that they might be preserved for future exigencies as much as possible, and the taking care that what was necessary for their present sublistence might be sparingly and equally distributed, were matters not to be brought about but by discipline and subordination; and the mutinous disposition of the people, stimulated by the impulses of immediate hunger, rendered every regulation made for this purpose ineffectual; fo that there were continual concealments, frauds, and thefts, which animated each man against his fellow, and produced infinite feuds and contests. And hence there was a perverse and malevolent disposition constantly kept

up amongst them, which rendered them utterly

bi

th

ti

20

th

hi

to

re

giv

in

CO

it

WC

2 1

m:

fir

ter

the

ted

Co

the

inv

cer

and

gre:

and

tole

whi

whi

con

day

top

wor

to h

tern

then

ungovernable. Jav Smit count tol answ

₿

Befides these heart-burnings, occasioned by petulance and hunger, there was another important point, which fet the greatest part of the people at variance with the captain: this was their differing with him in opinion, on the measures to be purfued in the present exigency. For the captain was determined, if possible, to fit up the boats in the best manner he could, and to proceed with them to the northward ! fince having with him above an hundred men in health, and having gotten fome fire-arms and ammunition from the wreck, he did not doubt but they could master any Spanish vessel they should encounter within those feas; and he thought he could not fail of meeting with one in the neighbourhood of Chiloe or Baldivia, in which, when he had taken her, he intended to proceed to the rendezvous of Juan Fernandez; and he farther infilled, that should they light on no prize by the way, yet the boats alone would eafily carry them thither. But this was a scheme that, however prudent, was noways relished by the generality of his people; for being quite jaded with the diffresses and dangers they had already run through, they could not think of profecuting an enterprize farther, which had hitherto proved fo difastrous. The common resolution therefore was to lengthen the long-boat, and with that and the rest of the boats, to steer to the fouthward, to pass through the ftreights of Magellan, and to range along the east fide of South America, till they should arrive at Brazil, where they doubted not to be well received, and to procure a paffage to Great-Britain. This project was at first fight infinitely more hazardous and tedious than what was proposed by the captain; but as it had the air of rerly ne-

11

oreir

he he

ng nd

on

ter

of ta-

z.

er.

nt,

nd ild

he

he ts,

he

at e-

in.

oreturning home, and flattered them with the hopes of bringing them once more to their native country, that circumftance alone rendered them inattentive to all its inconveniencies, and made them adhere to it with infurmountable obstinacy; so that the captain himself, though he never changed his opinion, was yet obliged to give way to the torrent, and in appearance to acquielce in this resolution, whilst he endeavoured underhand to give it all the obstruction he could, particularly in the lengthening of the long-boat, which he contrived should be of such a fize, that though it might ferve to carry them to Juan Fernandez, would yet, he hoped, appear incapable of fo long a navigation, as that to the coast of Brazil. But the captain, by his steady opposition at

first to this favourite project, had much embit-

tered the people against him; to which likewise the following unhappy accident greatly contributed: There was a midshipman, whose name was Cozens, who had appeared the foremost in all the refractory proceedings of the crew. He had involved himself in brawls with most of the offcers who had adhered to the captain's authority. and had even treated the captain himself with great abuse and insolence. As his turbulence and brutality grew every day more and more intolerable, it was not in the least doubted but there were some violent measures in agitation, in which Cozens was engaged as the ringleader; for which reason the captain, and those about him; constantly kept themselves on their guard. One day the purfer having, by the captain's order, stopped the allowance of a fellow who would not work, Cozens, though the man did not complain to him, intermeddled in the affair with great bitternels, and grossly insulted the purier, who was then delivering out provisions just by the captain's

being premiled on to return back.

Chat

W

he l

o tl

awl

vell

non

onv

he

Lieu

urg

t th

ollo

coal

eft liffe

ium

our

han

n th was

ion ble

n he

what

rem

une ad

nd

rov

regi

or a

A

tent, and was himfelf fufficiently violent : the purfer, enraged by his fourrility, and perhaps on be piqued by former quarrels, cried out, A mutiny, perfe adding, The dog has piftols, and then himself fired by a piftol at Cozens, which however miffed him: but the captain, on this outcry and the report of the pistol, rushed out of his tent, and not doubt heir ing but it had been fired by Cozens, as the commendement of a mutiny, he immediately that him in the head, without farther deliberations and though he did not kill him on the fpot, vet the wound proved mortal, and he died about

fourteen days after.

However, this incident, though fufficiently dif pleasing to the people, did yet, for a considerable time, awe them to their duty, and rendered them more submissive to the captain's authority; but at last, when towards the middle of October the long-boat was nearly completed, and they were preparing to put to fea, the additional provocation he gave them, by covertly traverling their project of proceeding through the Streights of Magellan, and their fears that he might, at length, engage a party fufficient to overturn this favour ite measure, made them resolve to make use of the death of Cozens as a reason for depriving him of his command, under pretence of carrying him a prisoner to England to be tried for murder; and he was accordingly confined under a guard : but they never intended to carry him with them, as they too well knew what they had to apprehend on their return to England, if their commander should be present to confront them: and therefore, when they were just ready to put to feat they fet him at liberty, leaving him, and the few who chose to take their fortunes with him, no of ther embarkation but the yawl, to which the barge was afterwards added, by the people on board her capt being prevailed on to return back.

When the ship was wrecked, there were alive shape on board the Wager near a hundred and thirty sersons; of these above thirty died during their stray upon the place, and near eighty went off in him; he long-boat and the cutter to the southward; ort of that there remained with the captain, after bould their departure, no more than nineteen persons, which however were as many as the barge and the short awl, the only embarkations lest them, could tion; rell carry off. It was the 13th of October, sive nonths after the shipwreck, that the long-boat, about converted into a schooner, weighed and stood to the southward, giving the Captain, who, with weight sieutenant Hamilton of the land forces. y difficultenant Hamilton of the land-forces, and the rable surgeon, were then on the beach, three cheers them at their departure: and, on the 20th of January but, ollowing, they arrived at Rio Grande on the rable took of Brazil; but having, by various accidents, were est about twenty of their people on shore at the voca different places they touched at, and a greater their number having perished by hunger during the their number having perished by hunger during the tes of course of their navigation, there were no more nigh, han thirty of them remaining when they arrived a note of their navigation, there were no more nigh, han thirty of them remaining when they arrived a note of the port. Indeed the undertaking, of itself, was a most extraordinary one; for (not to mendion the length of the run) the vessel was scarcely him ble to contain the number that first put to sea and nher; and their stock of provisions (being only what they had saved out of the ship) was extended in the provision and their they had this additional missorum in the provision and their water failed them, they had see the provision and their water failed them, they had see the provision and their water failed them, they had see the second of the same of the second of the same of

her captain, and those who were left with him, pro-

R

posed to pass to the northward in the barge, and vawl; but the weather was fo bad, and the difficulty of fublifting fo great, that it was two months from the departure of the long-boat before he was able to put to feat It feems the place where the Wager was cast away was not a part of the continent, as was first imagined, but an island at some distance from the main, which afforded no other forts of provision but shell-fish and a few herbs; and as the greatest part of what they had gotten from the thip was carried off in the long-boat, the captain and his people were often in extreme want of food, especially as they chose to preserve what little fea-provisions remained for their store when they should go to the northward. During their refidence at this island, which was by the seamen denominated Wager's island, they had now and then a straggling canoe or two of Indians, which came and bartered their fish, and other provisions, with our people. This was some little relief to their necessities, and, at another season, might, perhaps, have been greater: for as there were feveral Indian buts on the shore, it was supposed, that, in some years, during the height of summer, many of these savages might resort thither to fish. Indeed, from what has been related in the account of the Anna pink, it should feem to be the general practice of those Indians to frequent this coalt in the fummer time for the benefit of fishing, and to retire in the winter into a better climate, more to the northward: , to the orth sail , while

On this mention of the Anna pink, I cannot but observe, how much it is to be lamented that the Wager's people had no knowledge of her being so near them on the coast: for as she was not above thirty leagues distant from them, and came into their neighbourhood about the same time the Wager was lost, and was a fine roomy ship, she

Ch cou hav fuf her

non the cial bou Cap

his

ple

in of boar man fcar gan they thei deft

a pa

got :

fifter dread at an drow rying

duce rines with their layed frequ

food feries bout facce could easily have taken them all on board, and have carried them to Juan Fernandes. Indeed, I suspect she was still nearer to them than what is here estimated; for several of the Wager's people, at different times, heard the report of a cannon, which, I conceive, could be no other than the evening-gun fired from the Anna pink, especially as what was heard at Wager's island was about the same time of the day. But to return to

Captain Cheap:

di

ar.d

iffi-

ths

was

the

nti-

me her

bs; ten

the

ant hat

nen

eir

ien

ind

ich

ns,

to

ht,

fe-

ed,

er,

ih.

int

ne-

aft

nd

9:0

ot

at

e-9

ot

me

he

he

Upon the 14th of December, the Captain, and his people, embarked in the barge and the yawl. in order to proceed to the northward, taking on board with them all the provisions they could amass from the wreck of the ship; but they had scarcely been an hour at sea when the wind began to blow hard, and the fea ran fo high, that they were obliged to throw the greatest part of their provisions over-board, to avoid immediate destruction. This was a terrible misfortune, in a part of the world where food is fo difficult to be got: however, they persisted in their design, putting on shore as often as they could to feek subfiftence: but, about a fortnight after, another dreadful accident befel them, for the yawl funk at an anchor, and one of the men in her was drowned; and as the barge was incapable of carrying the whole company, they were now reduced to the hard necessity of leaving four marines behind them on that defolate shore. withstanding these disasters, they still kept on their course to the northward, though greatly delayed by the perverseness of the winds, and the frequent interruptions which their fearch after food occasioned, and constantly struggling with a leries of the most finister events; till, at last, about the end of January, having made three unfuccessful attempts to double a head-land, which

Chaj

hin

efo

f p

nd

ept

carr

B

wn

xpe

had

t a

lian

oe,

nad

een

lit

mea

her

n t

our

ie v

ficu

nur

acco

carr

the

to p

and

Chil

noes for

mai

afte

they supposed to be what the Spaniards called Cape Tres Montes, it was unanimously resolved finding the difficulties infurmountable, to give over this expedition, and to return again to Wa ger island, where they got back about the middle of February, quite disheartened and dejected with their reiterated disappointments, and almost pe-

rishing with hunger and fatigue.

However, on their return, they had the good luck to meet with several pieces of beef which had been washed out of the wreck, and were fwimming in the fea. This was a most feafonable relief to them after the hardships they had endured: and, to complete their good fortune there came, in a short time, two canoes of Indians, amongst which was a native of Chiloe, who spoke a little Spanish; and the surgeon, who was with Captain Cheap, understanding that language, he made a bargain with the Indian, that if he would carry the Captain and his people to Chiloe in the barge, he should have her, and all that belonged to her, for his pains. Accordingly, on the 6th of March, the eleven persons, to which the company was now reduced, embarked in the barge on this new expedition; but, after having proceeded for a few days, the Captain, and four of his principal officers, being on shore, the sa who, together with an Indian, remained in the barge, put off with her to sea, and did not return again.

By this means there were left on shore, Captain Cheap, Mr Hamilton, lieutenant of marines, the honourable Mr Byron, and Mr Campbell, mid-Mr thipmen, and Mr Elliot the furgeon. One would have thought that their distresses had, long before this time, been incapable of augmentation; ter, bell but they found, on reflection, that their present fituation was much more dismaying than an illar

hap. III. ROUND THE WORLD. 207

hing they had yet gone through, being left on a esolate coast without any provision, or the means f procuring any; for their arms, ammunition, nd every conveniency they were masters of, exept the tattered habits they had on, were all

arried away in the barge.

ok II.

called

olved

give

Wa-

niddle

with

st pe-

good

which

were

afon-

y had

tune.

Indi-

who

O Was

lan-

that

ole to

nd all

ngly,

which n the

aving

eturn

Cap-

But when they had fufficiently revolved in their wn minds the various circumstances of this unxpecled calamity, and were perfuaded that they ad no relief to hope for, they perceived a canoe ta distance, which proved to be that of the Inlian who had undertaken to carry them to Chibe, he and his family being then on board it. He made no difficulty of coming to them; for, it eems, he had left Captain Cheap and his people little before, to go a-fishing, and had, in the mean time, committed them to the care of the oher Indian, whom the failors had carried to fea n the barge. When he came on shore, and ound the barge gone, and his companion missing, he was extremely concerned, and could with dificulty be perfuaded that the other Indian was not murdered; yet, being at last satisfied with the eccount that was given him, he still undertook to carry them to the Spanish settlements, and (as four the Indians are well skilled in fishing and fowling) to procure them provisions by the way.

About the middle of March, Captain Cheap and the four who were left with him, fet out for Chiloe, the Indian having provided a number of cachilde, the Indian having provided a number of canoes, and gotten many of his neighbours together
for that purpose. Soon after they embarked,
midmidmained only four of the whole company. At last,
after a very complicated passage by land and water, Captain Cheap, Mr Byron, and Mr Campbell, arrived, in the beginning of June, at the and and of Chiloe, where they were received by the

R

Spaniards with great humanity; but on account of fome quarrel among the Indians, Mr Hamilton did not get thither till two months later. was it above a twelvementh from the loss of the Wager, before this fatiguing peregrination ended; and not till by a variety of misfortunes the company was diminished from twenty to no more than four, and those too brought so low, that had their diffresses continued but a few days longer, in all probability none of them would have furvived; for the Captain himself was with difficulty recovered; and the rest were so reduced by the feverity of the weather, their labour, their want of food, and of all kinds of necessaries, that it was wonderful how they supported themselves so long. After some stay at Chiloe, the Captain, and the three who were with him, were fent to Valparaifo, and thence to St Jago, the capital of Chili, where they continued above a year; but on the advice of a cartel being fettled betwixt Great-Britain and Spain, Captain Cheap, Mr. Byron, and Mr Hamilton, were permitted to return to Europe on board a French ship; the other midshipman, Mr Campbell, having changed his religion whilst at St Jago, chose to go back to Buenos Ayres with Pizarro and his officers, with whom he went afterwards to Spain on board the Asia; but having there failed in his endeavours to procure a commission from the court of Spain, he returned to England, and attempted to get reinstated in the British navy. He has fince published a narration of his adventures, in which he complains of the injustice that had been done him, and strongly disavows his ever being in the Spanish service: but as the change of his religion,

and his offering himself to the court of Spain

(though he was not accepted) are matters which,

he is conscious, are capable of being incontestably

Ch

file der ftre

pro

thr

Co

to che ifla

As wa it h

tain afte

Try

bei bei bec

the

gre

Chap. IV. ROUND THE WORLD. 209

ok II.

Ount

ilton

hus

the

endthe nore that

days

with

iced heir

that

lves ain.

t to

1 of

but

vixt

Mr

re-

her

his

to

ith

the

urs

in,

re-

ou-

ch

he

m,

in ch,

oly

proved; on these two heads he has been entirely silent. And now, after this account of the accidents which besel the Anna pink, and the catastrophe of the Wager, I shall again resume the thread of our own story.

C H A P. IV.

Conclusion of our proceedings at Juan Fernandes, from the arrival of the Anna pink, to our final departure from thence.

A BOUT a week after the arrival of our victualler, the Tryal floop, that had been fent to the island of Masa-Fuero, returned to an anchor at Juan Fernandes, having been round that island without meeting any part of our squadron. As upon this occasion, the island of Masa-Fuero was more particularly examined than, I dare say, it had ever been before, or perhaps ever will be again; and as the knowledge of it may, in certain circumstances, be of great consequence hereafter, I think it incumbent on me to insert the accounts given of this place by the officers of the Tryal sloop.

The Spaniards have generally mentioned two islands under the name of Juan Fernandes, stiling them the greater and the less; the greater being that island where we anchored, and the less being the island we are now describing, which, because it is more distant from the continent, they have distinguished by the name of Masa-Fuero. The Tryal sloop found that it bore from the greater Juan Fernandes W. by S. and was about

R

F

21

tv

fu

fp

th

rie

T

by

ba

no

do

th

ce

ph

ma

En

po

Bu

Co

tha

had

fin

me

cay

rot

her

it v

the

R

twenty-two leagues distant. It is a much larger and better fpot than has been generally reported; for former writers have represented it as a small barren rock, destitute of wood and water, and altogether inaccessible: whereas our people found it was covered with trees, and that there were feveral fine falls of water pouring down its fides into the sea: they found too, that there was a place where a ship might come to an anchor on the north fide of it, though indeed the anchorage is inconvenient; for the bank extends but a little way, is steep too, and has very deep water upon it; fo that you must come to an anchor very near the shore, and there lie exposed to all the winds but a foutherly one: and besides the inconvenience of the anchorage, there is also a reef of rocks running off the eastern point of the island, about two miles in length, though there is little danger to be feared from them, because they are always to be feen by the fea's breaking over them. This place has at prefent one advantage beyond the island of Juan Fernandes; for it abounds with goats, who not being accustomed to be disturbed, were no ways fly or apprehensive of danger, till they had been frequently fired at. These animals reside here in great tranquillity, the Spaniards having not thought the island considerable enough to be frequented by their enemies, and have not therefore been folicitous to destroy the provisions upon it; fo that no dogs have been hitherto fet on shore there. Besides the goats, our people found there vast numbers of seals and sea-lions. And upon the whole, they feemed to imagine, that though it was not the most eligible place for a ship to refresh at, yet, in case of necessity, it might afford fome fort of shelter, and prove of confiderable use, especially to a single ship, who might apprehend meeting with a fuperior force at

Chap. IV. ROUND THE WORLD.

H.

ger

ed:

nall

and

ind

ere

des

ace

the

ttle

on

ear

nds

nce

cks

out

ger

his

the

ith

ed.

till als

rds gh

10#

ns

fet

ple

is.

OF

it

of

ho

at

Fernandes. The appearance of its N. E. fide, and also of its west side, may be seen in the twenty-first and twenty-second plates. This may suffice in relation to the island of Masa-Fuero.

The latter part of the month of August was fpent in unloading the provisions from the Anna pink; when we had the mortification to find, that great quantities of our provisions, as bread, rice, groats, &c. were decayed and unfit for use. This was owing to the water the pink had made by her working and straining in bad weather; for hereby feveral of her casks had rotted, and her bags were foaked through. And now, as we had no farther occasion for her service, the Commodore, pursuant to his orders from the Board of Admiralty, fent notice to Mr Gerard her master, that he discharged the Anna pink from attending the fquadron; and gave him at the fame time a certificate specifying how long she had been employed. In consequence of this dismission, her master was at liberty either to return directly to England, or to make the best of his way to any port where he thought he could take in fuch a cargo as would answer the interest of his owners. But the mafter being fensible of the bad condition of the ship, and of her unfitness for any such voyage, wrote the next day an answer to the Commodore's message, acquainting Mr Anson, that from the great quantity of water the pink had made in her passage round Cape Horn, and fince that in the tempestuous weather she had met with on the coast of Chili, he had reason to apprehend that her bottom was very much decayed: he added, that her upper works were rotten abaft; that she was extremely leaky; that her fore-beam was broke; and that in his opinion it was impossible to proceed to sea with her before the had been thoroughly refitted: and he therefore

th

th

th

th

de

la

an

W

fit

ve

gr

he

to

up

the

th

in

Wa

the

ing

WI

cul

fro

tim

the

pre

tot

lan

fuff

bur

vin

and

and

ext

Glo

2 m

B

requested the Commodore, that the carpenters of the foundron might be directed to furvey her, that their judgment of her condition might be known. In compliance with this defire, Mr An. fon immediately ordered the carpenters to take a careful and ftrict furvey of the Anna pink, and to give him a faithful report under their hands. of the condition in which they found her, directing them, at the fame time, to proceed herein with fuch circumspection, that if they should be hereafter called upon, they might be able to make oath of the veracity of their proceedings. Pursuant to these orders, the carpenters immediately fet about the examination, and the next day made their report; which was, that the pink had no lefs than fourteen knees, and twelve beams broken and decayed; that one breaft-hook was broken, and another rotten; that her water-ways were open and decayed; that two standards, and feveral clamps, were broken, besides others which were rotten; that all her iron-work was greatly decayed; that her spirkitting and timbers were very rotten; and that having ripped off part of her sheathing, they found her wales and outside planks extremely defective, and her bows and decks very leaky; and in consequence of these defects and decays they certified, that in their opinion the could not depart from the island without great hazard, unless she was first of all thoroughly refitted.

The thorough refitting of the Anna pink, proposed by the carpenters, was, in our present stuation, impossible to be complied with, as all the plank and iron in the squadron was insufficient for that purpose. And now the master, finding his own sentiments confirmed by the opinion of all the carpenters, offered a petition to the Commodore in behalf of his owners, desiring

of

er,

be n-

e a

nd

is,

di-

re-

th

to

gs.

e-

ext

nk

ms

29

IVS

nd

ch

tly

ere

of

de

nd

ese

eir

h-

all

0-

fi-

all

fi-

id-

on

he

ng

that fince it appeared he was incapable of leaving the island. Mr Anson would please to purchase the hull and furniture of the pink for the use of Hereupon the Commodore orthe fauadron. dered an inventory to be taken of every particular belonging to the pink, with its just value; and as by this inventory it appeared that there were many stores which would be useful in refitting the other ships, and which were at present very scarce in the squadron, by reason of the great quantities that had been already expended; he agreed with Mr Gerard to purchase the whole together for L. 300. The pink being thus broken up, Mr. Gerard, with the hands belonging to the pink, were fent on board the Gloucester, as that ship had buried the greatest number of men in proportion to her complement; but afterward one or two of them were received on board the Centurion, on their own petition, they being extremely averse to failing in the same ship with their old mafter, on account of some partitular ill usage they conceived they had suffered from him.

This transaction brought us down to the beginning of September; and our people by this time were so far recovered of the scurvy, that there was little danger of burying any more at present; and therefore I shall now sum up the total of our loss since our departure from England, the better to convey some idea of our past sufferings, and of our present strength. We had buried, on board the Centurion, since our leaving St Helen's two hundred and ninety-two, and had now remaining on board two hundred and sourteen. This will doubtless appear a most extraordinary mortality; but yet on board the Gloucester it had been much greater; for out of a much smaller crew than ours they had lost the

fame number, and had only eighty-two remaining alive. It might be expected, that on board the Tryal the flaughter would have been the most terrible, as her decks were almost constantly knee. deep in water; but it happened otherwise, for the escaped more favourably than the rest, since the only buried forty-two, and had now thirtynine remaining alive. The havock of this difease had fallen still severer on the invalids and marines than on the failers; for on board the Centurion, out of fifty invalids and feventy-nine marines, there remained only four invalids, including officers, and eleven marines; and on board the Gloucester every invalid perished, and out of forty-eight marines only two escaped. From this account it appears, that the three ships together departed from England with nine hundred and fixty-one men on board, of whom fix hundred and twenty-fix were dead before this time; for that the whole of our remaining crews, which were now to be distributed amongst three ships, amounted to no more than three hundred and thirty-five men and boys; a number greatly infufficient for the manning the Centurion alone, and barely capable of navigating all the three, with the utmost exertion of their strength and vigour. This prodigious reduction of our men was ftill the more terrifying, as we were hitherto uncertain of the fate of Pizarro's squadron, and had reason to suppose, that some part of it, at least, had got round into these seas. Indeed we were fatisfied from our own experience, that they must have suffered greatly in their passage; but then every port in the South Seas was open to them, and the whole power of Chili and Peru would doubtless be united in refreshing and refitting them, and recruiting the numbers they had loft; besides, we had some obscure knowhove par steed bear bles

Ch

the nav

place we fo t

con pick whi dep

fort our mife who ful :

we would of coneit

mife S that our bers grou

ever bode wife fion:

alme

IF.

in-

ard

floi

ee.

for

nce

tv-

afe

na-

en-

ma-

clu-

ard

t of

this

her

and

red

fo

nich

ips,

and

in-

one,

ree,

vi-

was

un-

and

, at

we

they

but

n to

Peru

re-

they

OW-

ledge of a force to be fent out from Callao: and however contemptible the ships and failors of this part of the world may have been generally efleemed, it was scarcely possible for any thing, bearing the name of a ship of force, to be feebler or less considerable than ourselves. And had there been nothing to be apprehended from the naval power of the Spaniards in this part of the world, yet our enfeebled condition would nevertheless give us the greatest uneasiness, as we were incapable of attempting any of their confiderable places; for the risking of twenty men, weak as we then were, was risking the safety of the whole: to that we conceived we should be necessitated to content ourselves with what few prizes we could pick up at fea before we were discovered; after which we should in all probability be obliged to depart with precipitation, and esteem ourselves fortunate to regain our native country, leaving our enemies to triumph on the inconsiderable mischief they had received from a squadron. whose equipment had filled them with fuch dread-This was a fubject on which ful apprehensions. we had reason to imagine the Spanish oftentation would remarkably exert itself, though the causes of our disappointment, and their security, were neither to be fought for in their valour, nor our misconduct.

Such were the desponding restections which at that time arose on the review and comparison of our remaining strength with our original numbers. Indeed our fears were far from being groundless, or disproportioned to our feeble and almost desperate situation. For though the final event proved more honourable than we had fore-boded; yet the intermediate calamities did likewise greatly surpass our most gloomy apprehensions, and could they have been predicted to us

C

gi

lo

pa

fin

th

fre

in

in

We

fig

We

fir

giv

fpi

to

fte

ou

Va

da

of

vin

ha

mi

to

litt

mo

W.

the

pri

bet

me

fhip

bor

ma

tha

100

8

at this island of Juan Fernandes, they would doubtless have appeared infurmountable. But to return to our narration:

In the beginning of September, as has been already mentioned, our men were tolerably well recovered; and now the feafon for navigation, in this climate, drawing near, we exerted ourselves in getting our ships in readiness for the sea. We converted the fore-mast of the victualler into a main-mast for the Tryal sloop; and, still flattering ourselves with the possibility of the arrival of some other ships of our squadron, we intended to leave the main-mast of the victualler to make a mizen-mast for the Wager. Thus, all hands being employed in forwarding our departure, we, on the 8th, about eleven in the morning, espied a fail to the N. E. which continued to approach us, till her courfes appeared even with the horizon. Whilst she advanced, we had great hopes the might prove one of our own fquadron; but as, at length, she steered away to the eastward, without haling in for the island, we thence concluded she must be a Spaniard. And now great disputes were set on foot about the possibility of her having discovered our tents on shore, some of us strongly infisting that she had doubtless been near enough to have perceived something that had given her a jealoufy of an enemy, which had occasioned her standing to the eastward without haling in: however, leaving these contests to be settled afterwards, it was refolved to purfue her; and the Centurion being in the greatest forwardnefs, we immediately got all our hands on board, fet up our rigging, bent our fails, and by five in the afternoon got under fail. We had, at this time, very little wind, fo that all the boats were employed to tow us out of the bay; and even what wind there was, lasted only long enough to

Chap. IV. ROUND THE WORLD. 217

give us an offing of two or three leagues, when it flatted to a calm. The night coming on, we loft fight of the chace, and were extremely imnationt for the return of day-light, in hopes to find that she had been becalmed as well as we; though I must confess that her greater distance from the land was a reasonable ground for suspecting the contrary, as we indeed found in the morning, to our great mortification; for though the weather continued perfectly clear, we had no fight of the ship from the mast-head. But as we were now fatisfied that it was an enemy, and the first we had seen in these seas, we resolved not to give over the fearch lightly; and a small breeze fpringing up from the W. N. W. we got up our top-gallant masts and yards, set all the sails, and fleered to the fouth-east, in hopes of retrieving our chace, which we imagined to be bound to Valparaifo. We continued on this course all that day and the next; and then, not getting fight of our chace, we gave over the pursuit, conceiving that by that time she must in all probability have reached her port. Being therefore determined to return to Juan Fernandes, we haled up to the S. W. with that view, having but very little wind till the 12th, when, at three in the morning, there fprung up a fresh gale from the W. S. W. which obliged us to tack and stand to the N. W. At day-break we were agreeably furprifed with the fight of a fail on our weather-bow, between four and five leagues distance. We immediately crouded all the fail we could, and stood after her, and foon perceived it not to be the same hip we originally gave chace to. She at first bore down upon us, shewing Spanish colours, and making a fignal as to her confort; but observing that we did not answer her fignal, she instantly loofed close to the wind, and stood to the fouth-

rdrd,

in his ere

k II.

ould

it to

n all re-

, in

lves We

to a

tcral of

ded

ake

nds

we.

pied ach

ori-

pes

but

ard,

on-

reat

of of

e of

een

had

OC-

ha-

et-

er;

en to

Ch

re

th

ab

fpe

nu

eft

CT

gri

th

an

Co

his

an

on

pr

me

m

gr

VII

co

ha

clo

ch

Wi

w

TI

bu

m

W

th

of

ab

th

th

da

W

do

th

ward. Our people were now all in spirits, and put the ship about with great briskness; and as the chace appeared to be a large ship, and had mistaken us for her confort, we conceived that the was a man of war, and probably one of Pizarro's fquadron. This induced the Commodore to order all the officers cabins to be knocked down and thrown over-board, with feveral casks of water and provisions which flood between the guns, fo that we had foon a clear ship, ready for an engagement. About nine o'clock we had thick hazy weather, and a shower of rain, during which we loft fight of the chace; and we were apprehensive; if this dark weather should continue, that, by going upon the other tack, or by fome other artifice, she might escape us; but it clearing up in lefs than an hour, we found that we had both weathered and fore-reached upon her confiderably, and were then near enough to difcover that the was only a merchantman, without so much as a fingle tire of guns. About half an hour after twelve, being got within a reasonable distance of her, we fired four shot amongst her rigging; on which they lowered their top-fails, and bore down to us, but in very great confusion, their top-gallant-fails and stay-fails all fluttering in the winds: this was owing to their having let run their sheets and hale-yards just as we fired at them; after which, not a man amongst them had courage enough to venture aloft (for there the fhot had passed but just before) to take them in. As foon as the vessel came within hale of us, the Commodore ordered them to bring to under his lee-quarter, and then hoisted out the boat, and fent Mr Saumurez, his first lieutenant, to take possession of the prize, with directions to send all the prisoners on board the Centurion, but first the officers and passengers. When Mr Saumu-

8

Chap. IV. ROUND THE WORLD. 219

II.

nd

28

ad

hat

Pi.

ore

wn

va-

ns,

en-

ick.

ich

re-

me,

ar-

we

her

lif-

out

an

ble

her

ils,

on,

ing

let

at

nad

hot

As

the

his

and

ake

all

irst

nu.

rez came on board them, they received him at the fide, with the strongest tokens of the most abject submission; for they were all of them (especially the passengers, who were twenty-five in number) extremely terrified, and under the greatest apprehensions of meeting with very severe and cruel afage; but the lieutenant endeavoured, with great courtefy, to diffipate their fright, affuring them, that their fears were altogether groundless, and that they would find a generous enemy in the Commodore, who was not less remarkable for his lenity and humanity, than for his refolution and courage. The prisoners, who were first fent on board the Centurion, informed us, that our prize was called Neustra Senora del Monte Carmelo, and was commanded by Don Manuel Zamorra. Her cargo confifted chiefly of fugar, and great quantities of blue cloth, made in the province of Quito, somewhat resembling our English coarfe broad-cloths, but inferior to them. They had, befides, feveral bales of a coarfer fort of cloth, of different colours, somewhat like Colchester bays, called by them, Pannia da Tierra, with a few bales of cotton, and fome tobacco, which, though strong, was not ill-flavoured. Thefe were the principal goods on board her; but we found, befides, what was to us much more valuable than the rest of the cargo; this was fome trunks of wrought plate, and twentythree ferons of dollars, each weighing upwards of 200 lb. averdupois. The ship's burden was about four hundred and fifty tons; the had fiftythree failors on board, both whites and blacks; the came from Callao, and had been twenty-feven days at fea before the fell into our hands. was bound to the port of Valparaiso in the kingdom of Chili, and proposed to have returned from thence leaded with corn and Chili wine, fome

S

Cl

the

mo

fea

Pl

an

CO

20

211

th

of

th

no

ov

w

W

ha

WE

W

be

ce

du

ap

fu

be

lu

ou

te

fh

th

OU

lig

B

gold, dried beef, and fmall cordage, which, at Callao, they convert into larger rope. Our prize had been built upwards of thirty years; yet, as they lie in harbour all the winter months, and the climate is favourable, they efteemed it no very great age. Her rigging was very indifferent, as were likewise her fails, which were made of cotton. She had only three four-pounders, which were altogether unferviceable, their carriages being fcarcely able to support them: and there were no fmall arms on board, except a few pistols belonging to the passengers. The prisoners informed us, that they left Callao in company with two other ships, whom they had parted with fome days before, and that at first they had conceived us to be one of their company; and by the description we gave them of the ship we had chased from Juan Fernandes, they assured us she was of their number; but that the coming in fight of that island was directly repugnant to the merchant's instructions, who had expressly forbid it, as knowing that if the English squadron was in those seas, the island of Fernandes was most probably the place of their rendezvous.

After this short account of the ship and her cargo, it is necessary that I should relate the important intelligence which we met with on board her, partly from the information of the prisoners, and partly from the letters and papers which sell into our hands. We here first learned, with certainty, the force and destination of that squadron which cruized off the Madeiras at our arrival there, and afterwards chased the Pearl in our passage to port St Julian. This we now knew was a squadron composed of five large Spanish ships, commanded by Admiral Pizarro, and purposely sitted out to traverse our designs, as hat been already more amply related in the third chapter

II.

at

ize

as

the

ery

as

ot-

ich be-

ere

pi-

ers ny

ith

n-

by

ad

he

in

he

-10

on

728

er

m-

rd

n-

ch

th

2-

i-

ur

W

fh

1-

en

er

of the first book. We had, at the same time too, the fatisfaction to find that Pizarro, after his utmost endeavours to gain his passage into these feas, had been forced back again into the river of Plate, with the loss of two of his largest ships; and besides this disappointment of Pizarro, which, confidering our great debility, was no unacceptable intelligence, we farther learned, that tho' an embargo had been laid upon all shipping in thefe feas, by the viceroy of Peru, in the month of May preceding, on a supposition that about that time we might arrive upon the coast, yet it now no longer fublisted: for on the account fent over land by Pizarro of his own diffresses, part of which they knew we must have encountered, as we were at fea during the fame time, and on their having no news of us in eight months after we were known to fet fail from St Catharine's, they were fully fatisfied that we were either shipwrecked, or had perished at sea, or at least had been obliged to put back again; as it was conteived impossible for any ships to continue at sea during so long an interval: and therefore, on the application of the merchants, and the firm perfualion of our having miscarried, the embargo had been lately taken off.

This last article made us flatter ourselves, that as the enemy were still a stranger to our having got round Cape Horn, and the navigation of these leas was restored, we might meet with some valuable captures, and might thereby indemnify ourselves for the incapacity we were under of attempting any of their confiderable fettlements on And this much we were certain of, from the information of our prisoners, that whatever our fuccefs might be as to the prizes we might light on, we had nothing to fear, weak as we were, from the Spanish force in this part of the

8 3

222 ANSON'S VOYAGE Book II.

b

fe

0

W

le

tl

W

P.

0

tl

W

0

0

ir

21

fo

re

W

n

al

25

n

th

fa

in

TI

at

ne

fi:

na

01

world; though we discovered that we had been in most imminent peril from the enemy, when we least apprehended it, and when our other distreffes were at the greatest height: for we learned from the letters on board, that Pizarro, in the express he dispatched to the viceroy of Peru, after his return to the river of Plate, had intimated to him, that it was possible some part at least of the English squadron might get round: but that as he was certain from his own experience. that if they did arrive in those seas, it must be in a very weak and defenceless condition, he advifed the viceroy, in order to be fecure at all events, to fend what ships of war he had to the fouthward, where in all probability they would intercept us fingly, before we had an opportunity of touching at any port for refreshment; in which case, he doubted not but we should prove an easy conquest. The viceroy of Peru approved of this advice: and as he had already fitted out four thips of force from Callao, one of fifty guns, two of forty guns, and one of twenty-four guns, which were intended to join Pizarro when he arrived on the coast of Chili; the viceroy now stationed three of these off the port of Conception, and one of them at the island of Fernandes, where they continued cruifing for us till the 6th of June; and then, not feeing any thing of us, and conceiving it to be impossible that we could have kept the feas fo long, they quitted their cruife and returned to Callao, fully perfuaded that we had either perished, or at least had been driven back. Now, as the time of their quitting their stations was but a few days before our arrival at the island of Fernandes, it is evident, that had we made that island on our first search for it, without haling in for the main to fecure our easting (a circumstance which, at that time, we considered as

II.

een

nen di-

rn-

af-

na-

ce,

in

Vi-

ts,

th-

er-

of

ch

ify

his

ur

NO

ch

ed

ed

nd

re

e;

n-

pt

·e-

ei-

k.

ns ad

de

a-

r-

as

very unfortunate to us, on account of the numbers which we loft by our longer continuance a sea), had we, I say, made the island on the 28th of May, when we first expected to see it, and were in reality very near it, we had doubtless fallen in with some part of the Spanish squadron; and in the distressed condition we were then in, the meeting with a healthy well-provided enemy was an incident that could not but have been perplexing, and might perhaps have proved fatal, not only to us, but to the Tryal, the Gloucester, and the Anna pink, who separately joined us, and who were each of them less capable than we were of making any confiderable refiftance. I shall only add, that these Spanish ships, sent out to intercept us, had been greatly shattered by a storm during their cruife; and that, after their arrival at Callao, they had been laid up. And our pri-

ment could be again fitted out.

The whole of this intelligence was as favourable as we, in our reduced circumstances could wish for. And now we were no longer at a loss as to the broken jars, ashes, and fish-bones, which we had observed at our first landing at Juan Fernandes, these things being doubtless the relicts of the cruisers stationed off that port. Having thus satisfied ourselves in the material articles of our inquiry, and having gotten on board the Centurion most of the prisoners and all the silver, we, at eight in the same evening, made sail to the northward, in company with our prize, and at fix the next morning, discovered the island of Fernandes, where the following day both we and

foners affured us, that whenever intelligence was

received at Lima of our being in these seas, it

would be at least two months before this arma-

our prize came to an anchor

And here I cannot omit one remarkable inci-

W

in A

po bo

or

di 10

m

tit

of

fh

th

jo

ev

te

ce

ne

be

an

tu

W

an

th

ca

fic

₿

dent which occurred when the prize and her crew came into the bay where the rest of the squadron lay. The Spaniards in the Carmelo had been fufficiently informed of the distresses we had gone through, and were greatly furprifed that we had ever furmounted them, but when they faw the Tryal floop at anchor, they were still more aftonished, that, after all our fatigues, we had the industry (besides resitting our other ships) to complete fuch a veffel in fo fhort time, they taking it for granted that we had built her upon the fpot: nor was it without great difficulty they were at last prevailed on to believe, that she came from England with the rest of the squadron; they long infifting, that it was impossible such a bauble could pass round Cape Horn, when the best ships

of Spain were obliged to put back.

By the time we arrived at Juan Fernandes, the letters found on board our prize were more minutely examined; and it appearing from them, and from the accounts of our prisoners, that several other merchantmen were bound from Callao to Valparaifo, Mr Anfon dispatched the Tryal floop, the very next morning, to cruife off the hast mentioned port, reinforcing her with ten hands from on board his own ship. Mr Anson likewise resolved, on the intelligence recited above, to separate the ships under his command, and employ them in diffinct cruifes, as he thought that by this means we should not only increase our chance for prizes, but that we should likewise run a less risk of alarming the coast, and of being discovered. And now, the fpirits of our people being greatly raifed, and their defpondency diffipated by this earnest of success, they forgot all their past distresses, and resumed their wonted alacrity, and laboured indefatigably in compleating our water, receiving our lumber, and in preH.

w

on

en

ne

ad

he

0-

he

to

ey

on

ey

ne

ey

le

pş

he

11-

n,

e-

10

al

ne

en

n

a-

d,

ht

fe e-

ir

ot

t-

63

paring to take our farewel of the island; but as these occupations took us up four or five days with all our industry, the Commodore, in that interval, directed that the guns belonging to the Anna pink, being four fix-pounders, four fourpounders, and two fwivels, should be mounted on board the Carmelo, our prize; and having fent on board the Gloucester six passengers, and twentythree feamen, to affift in navigating the ship, he directed Captain Mitchel to leave the island as foon as possible, the service demanding the utmost dispatch, ordering him to proceed to the latitude of five degrees fouth, and there to cruife off the high-land of Paita, at fuch a distance from shore as should prevent his being discovered. On this station he was to continue till he should be joined by the Commodore, which would be whenever it should be known that the viceroy had fitted out the ships at Callao, or on Mr Anson's receiving any other intelligence that should make it necessary to unite our strength. These orders being delivered to the captain of the Gloucester, and all our bufiness completed, we, on the Saturday following, being the 19th of September, weighed our anchor, in company with our prize, and got out of the bay, taking our last leave of the island of Juan Fernandes, and steering to the eastward, with an intention of joining the Tryal floop in her station off Valparaiso.

CHAP. V.

Our cruife from the time of our leaving Juan Fernandes, to the taking the town of Paita.

A LTHOUGH the Centurion, with her prize the Carmelo, weighed from the bay of Juan

Ch:

W25

hou

tha tha

Spa

Try

of i

ship

the

for Ind

to t

in | pre

had

in tion

peo

wh

iho

une

tere

hov

fan

this

but

bro

low

opp

me:

ran

rai

Car

filv

1

Fernandes on the 19th of September, leaving the Gloucester at anchor behind her, yet, by the irregularity and fluctuation of the winds in the offing, it was the 22d of the fame month, in the evening, before we loft fight of the island; after which we continued our course to the eastward, in order to reach our station, and to join the Try. al off Valparaiso. The next night the weather proved fqually, and we split our main-top-fail, which we handed for the prefent, but got it repaired, and fet it again the next morning. the evening, a little before fun-fet, we faw two fail to the eastward, on which our prize stood directly from us, to avoid giving any fuspicion of our being cruifers; whilst we, in the mean time, made ourselves ready for an engagement, and Recred, with all our canvas, towards the two ships we had discovered. We soon perceived that one of these, which had the appearance of being a very frout ship, made directly for us, whilst the other kept at a great distance. By feven o'clock we were within piftol-shot of the nearest, and had a broad-fide ready to pour into her, the gunners having their matches in their hands, and only waiting for orders to fire; but, as we knew at was now impossible for her to escape us, Mr Anson, before he permitted us to fire, ordered the master to hale the ship in Spanish; on which the commanding officer on board her, who proved to be Mr Hughs, lieutenant of the Tryal, answered us in English, and informed us, that she was a prize taken by the Tryal a few days before, and that the other fail at a distance was the Tryal herself disabled in her masts. We were foon after joined by the Tryal, and Captain Saunders, her commander, came on board the Centurion. He acquainted the Commodore that he had taken this thip the 18th inftant; that the

H.

the

rre-

of-

the

fter

ard,

Cry-

ther

fail,

re-

In

two

di-

n of

me,

and

hips

one

ig a

the

lock

and

the

and

new

Mr

ered

nich

pro-

rval,

that

be-

the

vere

un-

Cen-

t he

fhe

was a prime failor, and had coft him thirty-fix hours chace before he could come up with her; that, for some time, he gained so little upon her. that he began to despair of taking her; and the Spaniards, though alarmed at first with feeing nothing but a cloud of fail in pursuit of them, the Tryal's hull being to low in the water that no part of it appeared, yet knowing the goodness of their hip, and finding how little the Tryal neared them, they at length laid afide their fears, and recommending themselves to the bleffed virgin: for protection, began to think themselves secure Indeed their fuecess was very near doing honour to their Ave Marias; for, altering their course in the night, and thutting up their windows to prevent any of their lights from being feen, they had fome chance of escaping; but a small crevice in one of the shutters rendered all their invocations ineffectual; for through this crevice the people on board the Tryal perceived a light, which they chafed till they arrived within gunhot, and then Captain Saunders alarmed them unexpectedly with a broad-fide, when they flattered themselves they were got out of his reach; however, for some time after, they still kept the fame fail abroad, and it was not observed that this first falute had made any impression on them; but just as the Tryal was preparing to repeat her broad-fide, the Spaniards crept from their holes, lowered their fails, and submitted without any opposition. She was one of the largest merchantmen employed in those seas, being about fix hundred tons burden, and was called the Arranzazu. She was bound from Callao to Valparailo, and had much the same cargo with the Carmelo we had taken before, except that her filver amounted only to about L. 500 Sterling. But to balance this fucces, we had the mis-

th

u

he

m

pe

fu

th

211

gr

to

rig

fid

pu

be

ju

We

T

hir

pe

cei

ou!

had

fer

giv

fer

wh

wh

Tr

pin

Mr

put

the

ver

hip

8

fortune to find that the Tryal had fprung her main-maft, and that her main-top-mast had come by the board; and las we were all of us ftanding to the eastward the next morning, with a fresh gale at fouth, the had the additional ill luck to fpring her fore-mast; so that now she had not a mast left on which she could carry fail. These unhappy incidents were still aggravated by the impossibility we were just then under of assisting her; for the wind blew to hard, and raifed fuch a hollow fea, that we could not venture to hoift out our boat, and confequently could have no communication with her; fo that we were obliged to lie to for the greatest part of forty-eight hours, to attend her, as we could have no thought of leaving her to herfelf in her present unhappy fituation. It was no small accumulation to these misfortunes, that we were all the while driving to the leeward of our station, at the very time too, when by our intelligence we had reason to expect feveral of the enemy's thips would appear upon the coaft, who would now gain the port of Valparaifo without obstruction. And Lam verily perfuaded, that the embarraffment we received from the difmasting of the Tryal, and our absence from our intended station occasioned thereby, deprived us of some very considerable captures wor or namond saw level fill

The weather proving somewhat more moderate on the 27th, we sent our boat for the captain of the Tryal, who, when he came on board us, produced an instrument, signed by himself and all his officers, representing, that the sloop, being dismasted, was so very leaky in her hull, that, even in moderate weather, it was necessary to ply the pumps constantly, and that they were then scarcely sufficient to keep her free; so that in the late gale, though they had all been engaged at

II.

er

me

ng

esh

to

ta

cfe

the

ng

ich

oift

no

ob-

tht

ght

PY

ele

ng

me

to

ear

of

ily

red

ice

re-

p-

ate

of

0-

all

ng

e-

oly

en

he

at

the pumps by turns, yet the water had increased upon them: and, upon the whole, they apprehended her to be at present so very desective; that if they met with much bad weather, they must all inevitably perish; and therefore they petitioned the commodore to take some meafures for their future fafety. But the refitting of the Tryal, and the repairing of her defects, was an undertaking that, in the present conjuncture, greatly exceeded our power; for we had no masts to spare her; we had no stores to complete her rigging; nor had we any port where she might be hove down, and her bottom examined; befides, had a port, and proper requifites for this purpose been in our possession, yet it would have been extreme imprudence, in fo critical a conjuncture, to have loitered away so much time as would have been necessary for these operations. The Commodore, therefore, had no choice left him, but was under a necessity of taking out her people and destroying her; however, as he conceived it expedient to keep up the appearance of our force, he appointed the Tryal's prize (which had been often employed by the Viceroy of Peru as a man of war) to be a frigate in his Majesty's fervice, manning her with the Tryal's crew, and giving commissions to the Captain and all the in-This new frigate, ferior officers accordingly. when in the Spanish service, had mounted thirtytwo guns; but she was now to have only twenty, which were the twelve that were on board the Tryal, and eight that had belonged to the Anna pink. When this affair was thus refolved on. Mr Anson gave orders to Captain Saunders to put it in execution, directing him to take out of the floop the arms, stores, ammunition, and every thing that could be of any use to the other thips, and then to fouttle her and fink her. Af-

Т

W

n

p

ti

V

C

n

P

2

fr

be

20

th

er

W

fo

tic

th

he

eit

all

po

te

Sa

ou

in

ha

fo

wi

fai

(B)

ter Captain Saunders had seen her destroyed, he was to proceed with his new frigate (to be called the Tryal Prize) and to cruize off the highland of Valparaiso, keeping it from him N. N. W. at the distance of twelve or fourteen leagues: for as all ships bound from Valparaiso to the northward steer that course, Mr Anson proposed, by this means, to stop any intelligence that might be difpatched to Callao, of two of their ships being missing, which might give them apprehensions of the English squadron being in their neighbourhood. The Tryal's prize was to continue on this station twenty-four days, and if not joined by the Commodore at the expiration of that term, she was then to proceed down the coast to Pisco or Nasca, where she would be certain to meet with Mr Anson. The Commodore likewise ordered lieutenant Saumarez, who commanded the Centurion's prize, to keep company with Captain Saunders, both to affift him in unloading the floop, and also, that by spreading in their cruise, there might be less danger of any of the enemy's ships slipping by unobserved. These orders being dispatched, the Centurion parted from the other vessels at eleven in the evening, on the 27th of September, directing her course to the southward, with a view of cruifing for some days to the windward of Valparaifo.

And now, by this distribution of our ships, we flattered ourselves that we had taken all the advantages of the enemy that we possibly could with our small force, since our disposition was doubt-less the most prudent that could be projected. For as we might suppose the Gloucester, by this time, to be drawing near the highland of Paita, we were enabled, by our separate stations, to intercept all vessels employed either betwixt Peru and Chili to the southward, or betwixt Panama

H,

ed

he

all

ard

his

lif-

ng

of

ur-

his

the

flie

or

ith

red

en-

aint

the

fe,

y's

oe-

0-

th

th-

to

we

ad-

ith

bt-

ed.

his

ta,

in-

eru

ma

and Peru to the northward; fince the principal trade from Peru to Chili, being carried on to the port of Valparaifo, the Centurion, cruifing to the windward of Valparaifo, would in all probability meet with them, as it is the constant practice of those ships to fall in with the coast to the windward of that port: the Gloucester would, in like manner, be in the way of the trade bound from Panama, or to the northward, to any part of Peru; fince the highland off which the was stationed, is constantly made by every thip in that voyage. And whilft the Centurion and Gloucefter were thus fituated for interrupting the enemy's trade, the Tryal's prize, and Centurion's prize, were as conveniently posted for preventing all intelligence, by intercepting all ships bound from Valparaiso to the northward; for it was on board these vessels that it was to be seared some account of us might possibly be fent to Peru.

But the most prudent dispositions carry with them only a probability of fuccess, and can never ensure its certainty; since those chances which it was reasonable to overlook in deliberation, are fometimes of most powerful influence in execution. Thus, in the present case, the distress of the Tryal, and our quitting our station to affift her (events which no degree of prudence could either foresee or obviate) gave an opportunity to all the ships bound to Valparaiso, to reach that port without molestation, during this unlucky in-So that, though after leaving Captain Saunders, we were very expeditious in regaining our station, where we got the 29th at noon, yet, in plying on and off till the 6th of October, we had not the good fortune to discover a fail of any fort: and then, having loft all hopes of meeting with better fortune by a longer stay, we made fail to the leeward of the port, in order to join

T 2

(B)

our prizes; but, when we arrived off the highland, where they were directed to cruife, we did not find them, though we continued there four or five days. We supposed that some chace had occasioned their leaving their station, and therefore we proceeded down the coast to the highland of Nasca, which was the second rendezvous, where Captain Saunders was directed to join us. Here we got on the 21st, and were in great expectation of falling in with fome of the enemy's veffels, as both the accounts of former voyages, and the information of our prisoners, affured us, that all ships bound to Callao constantly make this land, to prevent the danger of running to the leeward of the port. But notwithstanding the advantages of this station, we saw no fail till the 2d of November, when two ships appeared in fight together; we immediately gave them chace, and foon perceived that they were the Tryal's and the Centurion's prizes. As they had the wind of us, we brought to and waited their coming up; when Captain Saunders came on board us, and acquainted the Commodore that he had cleared the Tryal pursuant to his orders, and having scuttled her, he remained by her till she funk, but that it was the 4th of October before this was effected; for there ran fo large and hollow a fea, that the floop having neither masts nor fails to fleddy her, rolled and pitched fo violently, that it was impossible for a boat to lie along fide of her for the greatest part of the time: and during this attendance on the floop, they were all driven for far to the north-west, that they were afterwards obliged to stretch a long way to the westward to regain the ground they had lost, which was the reason that we had not met with them on their station, as we expected. We found they had not been more fortunate on their

1

U

f

P

b

f

n

b

t

1

V

II.

h-

lid

ur

ad

re-

nd

us,

us.

X-

y's

es,

15,

ke

he

he

he

in

ce,

l's

he

0-

rd

ad

he

ore

ol-

ly,

de

uall

ere

he

ft,

ith Ve

eir

cruise than we were, for they had seen no vessel fince they separated from us. The little success we all had, and our certainty, that had any ships been stirring in these seas, for some time past, we must have met with them, made us believe, that the enemy at Valparaiso, on the misling of the two ships we had taken, had suspected us to be in the neighbourhood, and had confequently laid an embargo on all the trade in the fouthern parts. We likewise apprehended that they might by this time be fitting out the men of war at Callao; as we knew that it was no uncommon thing for an express from Valparaiso to reach Lima in twenty-nine or thirty days, and it was now more than fifty fince we had taken our first prize. These apprehensions of an embargo along the coast, and of the equipment of the Spanish fquadron at Callao, determined the Commodore to hasten down to the leeward of Callao, and to join captain Mitchell (who was stationed off Paita) as foon as possible, that our strength being united, we might be prepared to give the ships from Callao a warm reception, if they dared to put to fea. With this view we bore away the same afternoon, taking particular care to keep at fuch a distance from the shore, that there might be no danger of our being discovered from thence; for we knew that all the country-ships were commanded, under the feverest penalty, not to fail by the port of Callao without stopping; and as: this order was constantly complied with, we should undoubtedly be known for enemies, if we were feen to act contrary to it: In this new navigation, not being certain whether we might not meet the Spanish squadron in our route, the Commodore took on board the Centurion part of his crew, with which he had formerly manned the Carmelo. And now standing to the north-

T 3

1

C

1

h

t

b

b

b

q

0

b

f

t

0

t

t

0

t

t

b

f

f

p

ward, we, before night came on, had a view of the small island called St Gallan, which bore from us N. N. E. 1 E. about feven leagues diftant. This island lies in the latitude of about fourteen degrees fouth, and about five miles to the northward of a highland called Morro Veijo, or, The Old Man's Head. I mention this island and the highland near it, more particularly, because between them is the most eligible station on that coast for cruifing upon the enemy; as hereabouts all ships bound to Callao, whether from the northward or the fouthward, run well in with the land. By the 5th of November, at three in the afternoon, we were advanced within view of the highland of Barranca, lying in the latitude of 100: 36' fouth, bearing from us N. E. by E. diflant eight or nine leagues; and an hour and an half afterwards, we had the fatisfaction fo long wished for, of seeing a fail. She first appeared to leeward, and we all immediately gave her chace; but the Centurion fo much outfailed the two prizes, that we foon ran them out of fight, and gained confiderably on the chace: however, night coming on before we came up with her, we about seven o'clock lost fight of her, and were in some perplexity what course to steer; but at last Mr Anson resolved, as we were then before the wind, to keep all his fails fet, and not to change his course; for though we had no doubt but the chace would alter her course in the night, yet, as it was uncertain what tack she would go upon, it was thought prudent to keep on our course, as we must by this means unavoidably come near her, rather than to change it on conjecture; when, if we should mistake, we must infallibly lose her. Thus then we continued the chace about an hour and an half in the dark, some one or other on board us constantly imagining they

I.

of

re

ıt.

en

h-

he

he

e-

at

its

hhe

he

he of

i-

an

18

ed er

ne

it,

r,

in

ne

ge ne

t,

n,

as

;

ly

aie

y

discerned her fails right a-head of us; but at length Mr Brett, our fecond lieutenant, did really discover her about four points on the lar-board bow, fleering off to the fea-ward: we immediately clapped the helm a-weather, and stood for her; and in less than an hour came up with her, and having fired fourteen shot at her, she struck. Our third lieutenant, Mr Dennis, was fent in the boat with fixteen men, to take possession of the prize, and to return the prisoners to our ship. This veffel was named the Santa Terefa de Jesus, built at Guaiaquil, of about three hundred tons burden, and was commanded by Bartolome Urrunaga, a Bifcayer: the was bound from Guaiaquil to Callao; her loading confifted of timber, cocao, coco-nuts tobacco, hides, Pito thread, (which is very strong, and is made of a species of grass) Quito cloth, wax, &c. The species on board her was inconfiderable, being principally fmall filver-money, and not amounting to more than L. 170 Sterling. It is true, her cargo was of great value, could we have disposed of it: but the Spaniards having strict orders never to ranfom their ships, all the goods that we took in these seas, except what little we had occasion for ourselves, were of no advantage to us. Indeed, though we could make no profit thereby ourselves, it was some satisfaction to us to consider, that it was fo much really loft to the enemy, and that the dispoiling them was no contemptible branch of that service in which we were now employed by our country. I have make also do assess out

Besides our prize's crew, which amounted to forty-five hands, there were on board her ten passengers, consisting of four men and three women, who were natives of the country, born of Spanish parents, together with three black slaves that attended them. The women were a mother and

tl

P

tl

a

fr

i

in

ft

de

tì

0

0

01

n

fi

h

bi

he

al

N

to

p:

ro

ex

ti

u

cl

W

111

ti

01

Ca

fo

B

her two daughters, the eldest about twenty-one, and the youngest about fourteen. It is not to be wondered at, that women of these years should be excessively alarmed at the falling into the hands of an enemy, whom, from the former outrages of the buccaneers, and by the artful infinuations of their priests, they had been taught to consider as the most terrible and brutal of all mankind. These apprehensions, too, were, in the present instance, exaggerated by the fingular beauty of the youngest of the women, and the riotous disposition which they might well expect to find in a fet of failors who had not feen a woman for near a twelvemonth. Full of these terrors, the women all hid themselves upon our officer's coming on board, and when they were found out, it was with great difficulty that he could perfuade them to approach the light; however, he foon fatisfied them, by the humanity of his conduct, and by his affurances of their future fecurity and honourable treatment, that they had nothing to fear. Nor were these assurances of the officer invalidated in the fequel; for the Commodore being informed of the matter, fent directions that they should be continued on board their own ship, with the use of the same apartments, and with all the other conveniencies they had enjoyed before, giving strict orders that they should receive no kind of inquietude or molestation whatever. And that they might be the more certain of having these orders complied with, or have the means of complaining if they were not, the Commedore permitted the pilot, who, in Spanish ships, is generally the second person on board, to flay with them as their guardian and protector. The pilot was particularly chosen for this purpose by Mr Anson, as he seemed to be extremely interested in all that concerned the women,

II.

ne,

be

ild

ds-

es

ns er

id.

of

if-

in

10

he

0-

ıt,

de

on at,

ty

ng er

re

ns.

m

nd

d

e-

t-

in

ve.

ne

(h

O

r.

r-

24

19

and had at first declared that he was married to the youngest of them; though it afterwards appeared, both from the information of the rest of the prisoners, and other circumstances, that he afferted this with a view the better to secure them from the insults they expected on their first falling into our hands. By this compassionate and indulgent behaviour of the Commodore, the consternation of our semale prisoners entirely subsided, and they continued easy and chearful during the whole time they were with us, as I shall have occasion to mention more particularly hereafter.

I have before observed, that, at the beginning of this chace, the Centurion ran her two conforts out of fight, on which account we lay by all the night, after we had taken the prize, for Captain Saunders and Lieutenant Saumarez to join us, firing guns, and making false fires every half hour, to prevent their passing by us unobserved; but they were so far a-stern, that they neither heard nor faw any of our fignals, and were not able to come up with us till broad day-light. When they had joined us, we proceeded together to the northward, being now four fail in company. We here found the fea, for many miles round us, of a beautiful red colour. This, upon examination, we imputed to an immense quantity of spawn spread upon its surface; for taking up some of the water in a wine-glass, it soon changed from a dirty aspect to a clear chrystal, with only fome red globules of a flimy nature floating on the top. At prefent, having a supply of timber on board our new prize, the Commodore ordered our boats to be repaired, and a swivel gun-stock to be fixed in the bow both of the barge and pinnace, in order to increase their force, in case we should be obliged to have recourse to them for boarding ships, or for any attempts on shore.

fr

w

pe

ra

of

fe

15

tl

fc

to

tl

A

fi

la

2

W

2

t

1

j

t

b

As we flood from hence to the northward, nothing remarkable occurred for two or three days, though we spread our ships in such a manner, that it was not probable any veffel of the enemy could escape us. In our run along this coast, we generally observed, that there was a current which fet us to the northward at the rate of ten or twelve miles each day. And now being in about eight degrees of fouth latitude, we began to be attended with vast numbers of slying fish and bonitos, which were the first we faw after our departure from the coast of Brazil. But it is remarkable, that on the east fide of South America. they extended to a much higher latitude than they do on the west side; for we did not lose them on the coast of Brazil till we approached the fouthern tropic. The reason for this diverfity is doubtless the different degrees of heat obtaining in the fame latitude on different fides of that continent. And on this occasion, I must beg leave to make a short digression on the heat and cold of different climates, and on the varieties which occur in the fame place in different parts of the year, and in different places in the same degree of latitude.

The ancients conceived, that of the five zones, into which they divided the furface of the globe, two only were habitable, supposing that the heat between the tropics, and the cold within the polar circles, were too intense to be supported by mankind. The falsehood of this reasoning has been long evinced; but the particular comparisons of the heat and cold of these various climates has as yet been very impersectly considered: however, enough is known safely to determine this position, that all places between the tropics are far from being the hottest on the globe, as many of those within the polar circles are far

from enduring that extreme degree of cold to which their fituation should seem to subject them; that is to say, that the temperature of a place depends much more upon other circumstances than upon its distance from the pole, or its proximity

to the equinoctial.

r,

e

h

or

it

e

)-

-

2-

1,

n

(e

d

r-

0-

of

d

es

ts

ne

S,

e,

at

0-

Y

15

1-

1-

-

r-

10

e,

Date elected of a state

This proposition relates to the general temperature of places, taking the whole year round; and in this fense it cannot be denied that the city of London, for instance, enjoys much warmer feasons than the bottom of Hudson's Bay, which is nearly in the fame latitude with it; but where the severity of the winter is so great, that it will scarcely permit the hardiest of our garden-plants to live. And if the comparison be made between the coast of Brazil and the western shore of South America, as, for example, betwixt Bahia and Lima, the difference will be still more considerable; for though the coast of Brazil is extremely fultry, yet the coast of the South Seas in the same latitude is perhaps as temperate and tolerable as any part of the globe; fince in ranging along it we did not once meet with fo warm weather as is frequent in a fummer's day in England; which was still the more remarkable, as there never fell any rains to refresh and cool the air.

The causes of this temperature in the South Seas are not difficult to be assigned, and shall be hereafter mentioned. I am now only solicitous to establish the truth of this affertion, that the latitude of a place alone is no rule whereby to judge of the degree of heat and cold which obtains there. Perhaps this position might be more briefly confirmed, by observing, that, on the tops of the Andes, though under the equinoctial, the snow never melts the whole year round; a criterion of cold stronger than what is known to

take place in many parts far removed within the

n

Ъ

k

li

te

H

F

r

n

to

n

ol

th

at

110

ec

ti

ti

fti

th

th

at

18

ev

66

bi

ef

to

by

polar circle.

B

I have hitherto confidered the temperature of the air all the year through, and the gross estimations of heat and cold which every one makes from his own fensation. If this matter be examined by means of thermometers, which, in respect to the absolute degree of heat and cold, are doubtless the most unerring evidences; if this be done, the refult will be indeed most wonderful; fince it will hence appear, that the heat in very high latitudes, as at Petersburgh, for instance, is at particular times much greater than any that has been hitherto observed between the tropics; and that even at London, in the year 1746, there was the part of one day confiderably hotter than what was at any time felt by a thip of Mr Anfon's squadron, in running from hence to Cape Horn and back again, and passing twice under the fun; for in the summer of that year, the thermometer in London (being one of those graduated according to the method of Farenheit) stood once at 78°; and the greatest height at which a thermometer of the same kind stood in the foregoing ship, I find to be 760: this was at St Catharine's, in the latter end of December, when the fun was within about three degrees of the vertex. And as to Petersburgh, I find, by the acts of the academy established there, that in the year 1734, on the 20th and the 25th of July, the thermometer rose to 98° in the shade, that is, it was twenty-two divisions higher than it was found to be at St Catharine's; which is a degree of heat, that, were it not authorifed by the regularity and circumfpection with which the observations feem to have been made, would appear altogether incredible

If it should be asked, how it comes to pass then,

of

S

90

;

IS

at

;

e

n

s

n

1;

er

-

;

er

I

e

1-

0

y

e

e

0

t

t,

-

n

1-

1,

that the heat, in many places between the tropics, is esteemed so violent and insufferable, when it appears, by these instances, that it is sometimes rivalled or exceeded in very high latitudes, not far from the polar circle? I should answer, that the estimation of heat, in any particular place, ought not to be founded upon that degree of heat which may now and then obtain there, but is rather to be deduced from the medium observed in a whole featon, or perhaps, in a whole year: and in this light, it will eafily appear how much more intense the same degree of heat may prove, by being long continued without remarkable variation. For instance, in comparing together St Catharine's and Petersburgh, we will suppose the summer heat at St Catharine's to be 76°, and the winter heat to be twenty divisions short of it: I do not make afe of this last conjecture upon sufficient observation; but I am apt to suspect that the allowance is full large. Upon this supposition then, the medium heat all the year round will be 66°, and this, perhaps, by night as well as day, with no great variation. Now, those who have attended to thermometers will readily own, that a continuation of this degree of heat for a length of time would, by the generality of mankind, be stiled violent and suffocating. But at Petersburgh, though a few times in the year, the heat, by the thermometer, may be considerably greater than at St Catharine's; yet, as at other times, the cold is immensely sharper, the medium for a year, or even for one feafon only, would be far short of 66°. For I find that the thermometer at Peterfburgh is at least five times greater, from its highest to its lowest point, than what I have supposed to take place at St Catharine's.

Besides this estimation of the heat of a place, by taking the medium for a considerable time toR

gether, there is another circumstance which will still augment the apparent heat of the warmer climates, and diminish that of the colder, though I do not remember to have feen it remarked in any To explain myfelf more diftinctly upon this head, I must observe, that the measure of absolute heat, marked by the thermometer, is not the certain criterion of the fensation of heat with which human bodies are affected: for, as the presence and perpetual succession of fresh air is necessary to our respiration, so there is a species of tainted or stagnated air often produced by the continuance of great heats, which, being less proper for respiration, never fails to excite in us an idea of fultriness and fuffocating warmth, much beyond what the heat of the air alone, fuppoling it pure and agitated, would occasion. Hence it follows, that the mere inspection of the thermometer will never determine the heat which the human body feels from this cause: and hence it follows too, that the heat in most places between the tropics, must be much more troublefome und uneafy than the same degree of absolute heat in a high latitude: for the equability and duration of the tropical heat contribute to impregnate the air with a multitude of steams and vapours from the foil and water; and these being, many of them, of an impure and noxious kind, and being not easily removed, by reason of the regularity of the winds in those parts, which only shift the exhalations from place to place, without dispersing them, the atmosphere is, by this means, rendered less capable of supporting the animal functions, and mankind are confequently affected with what they stile a most intense and stiffing heat: whereas, in the higher latitudes, these vapours are probably raised in smaller quantities, and the irregularity and vio-

f

11

b

2

d

1

d

0

n

tl

f

a

1.

ill

er

gh

y

p-

re

13

at

ne

is

es

ne.

ſs

IS

1,

)-

n.

ie.

h

e

-5

-

)-

y

0

S

e

S

ıf

h

,

y.

g

-

r

n

-

lence of the winds frequently disperfe them; fo that the air being in general pure, and less stagnant, the same degree of absolute heat is not attended with that uneasy and suffocating sensation. This may fuffice, in general, with respect to the prefent speculation: but I cannot help wishing, as it is a subject in which mankind, especially travellers of all forts, are very much interested, that it were more thoroughly and accurately examined, and that all ships, bound to the warmer climates, would furnish themselves with thermometers of a known fabric, and would observe them daily, and register their observations: for, confidering the turn to philosophical inquiries, which has obtained in Europe for the last fourscore years, it is incredible how very rarely any thing of this kind hath been attended to. my own part, I do not recollect that I have ever feen any observations of the heat and cold, either in the East or West-Indies, which were made by mariners or officers of veffels, except those made by Mr Anfon's order, on board the Centurion, and by Captain Legg, on board the Severn, which was another ship of our squadron.

This digression I have been, in some measure, drawn into, by the consideration of the fine weather we met with on the coast of Peru, even under the equinoctial itself; but the particularities of this weather I have not yet described: I shall now therefore add, that, in this climate, every circumstance concurred that could make the open air and the day-light desirable. For, in other countries, the scorehing heat of the sun, in summer, renders the greater part of the day unapt either for labour or amusement; and the frequent rains are not less troublesome in the more temperate parts of the year. But in this happy climate the sun rarely appears; not that the hear-

U 2

R

vens have, at any time, a dark and gloomy look. for there is constantly a chearful grey sky, just fufficient to screen the sun, and to mitigate the violence of its perpendicular rays, without obfcuring the air, or tinging the day-light with an unpleasant or melancholy hue. By this means all parts of the day are proper for labour or exercise abroad, nor is there wanting that refreshment and pleasing refrigeration of the air which is fometimes produced in other climates by rains: for here the same effect is brought about by the fresh breezes from the cooler regions to the fouthward. It is reasonable to suppose, that this fortunate complexion of the heavens is principally owing to the neighbourhood of those vast hills called the Andes, which, running nearly parallel to the shore, and at a small distance from it, and extending themselves immensely higher than any other mountains upon the globe, form upon their fides and declivities a prodigious tract of country, where, according to the different approaches to the fummit, all kinds of climates may, at all feafons of the year, be found. These mountains, by intercepting great part of the eaftern winds, which generally blow over the continent of South America, and by cooling that part of the air which forces its way over their tops, and by keeping, besides, a large portion of the atmosphere perpetually cool, from its contiguity to the fnows with which they are covered; thefe hills, thus fpreading the influence of their frozen crests to the neighbouring coasts and seas of Peru, are doubtless the cause of the temperature and equability which constantly prevail there. when we were advanced beyond the equinoctial, where these mountains left us, and had nothing to screen us to the eastward, but the high lands on the isthmus of Panama, which are but mole

Chap. V. ROUND THE WORLD.

11.

k,

ift

he

b -

an

ns

X.

h-

ch

S;

he

he

nis

al-

lls

lel

nd

ny

eir

у,

to

all

n-

rn

nt

of

nd

it-

to

fe

en

u,

nd

or

al,

ng

ds

e

245

hills to the Andes, we then foon found, that, in a fhort run, we had totally changed our climate, passing in two or three days, from the temperate air of Peru, to the sultry burning atmosphere of the West-Indies. But it is time to return to our narration.

On the 10th of November, we were three leagues fouth of the fouthermost island of Lobos, lying There are two in the latitude of 6°: 27' fouth. islands of this name; this called Lobos de la Mar; and another, which is fituated to the northward of it, very much refembling it in shape and appearance, and often mistaken for it, called Lobos de Tierra. We were now drawing near to the station appointed to the Gloucester, for which reafon, fearing to miss her, we made an easy fail all night. The next morning, at day-break, we faw a ship in shore, and to windward, plying up the coaft. She had passed by us with the favour of the night, and we foon perceiving her not to be the Gloucester, got our tacks on board and gave her chace; but it proving very little wind, so that neither of us could make much way, the Commodore ordered the barge, his pinnace, and the Tryals's pinnace, to be manned and armed, and to purfue the chace, and board her. Lieutenant Brett, who commanded the barge, came up with her first, about nine o'clock, and, running along fide of her, he fired a volley of small shot between the masts, just over the heads of the people on board, and then instantly entered with the greatest part of his men; but the enemy made no refistance, being sufficiently frightened by the dazzling of the cutlaffes, and the volley they had just received. Lieutenant Brett ordered the fails to be trimmed, and bore down to the Commodore, taking up, in his way, the two pinnaces. When he was got within about four miles of us,

U 3

B

he put off in the barge, bringing with him a number of the prisoners, who had given him some marerial intelligence, which he was defirous the Commodore should be acquainted with as soon as possible. On his arrival we learned, that the prize was called Neuftra Senora del Carmin, of about two hundred and feventy tons burden: she was commanded by Marcos Morena, a native of Venice, and had on board forty-three mariners: she was deep laden with steel, iron, wax, pepper, cedar, plank, fnuff, rofarios, European bale-goods, powder-blue, cinnamon, Romish indulgences, and other species of merchandise: and though this cargo, in our prefent circumstances, was but of little value to us, yet, with respect to the Spaniards, it was the most considerable capture we had made in this part of the world; for it at mounted to upwards of 400,000 dollars prime coft at Panama. This ship was bound to Callao, and had stopped at Paita in her passage, to take in a recruit of water and provisions, having left that place not above twenty-four hours before the fell into our hands.

I

1

(

1

1

0

I have mentioned, that Mr Brett had received fome important intelligence, which he endeavoured to let the Commodore know immediately. The first person he learned it from (though, upon surther examination, it was confirmed by the other prisoners) was one John Williams, an Irishman, whom he found on board the Spanish vessel. Williams was a Papist, who worked his passage from Cadiz, and had travelled over all the kingdom of Mexico as a pedlar. He pretended, that, by his business, he had once got 4 or 5000 dollars; but that he was embarrassed by the priests, who knew he had money, and was at last stripped of every thing he had. He was indeed at present all in rags, being but just got out of Paita goal, where he had

Π.

à

ne

he

as

ze

ut

as

e-

he

er,

ls,

es,

zh

ut

a-

ve

24

nè

0,

ké

eft

he

ed

ir-

he

Ir-

er

n,

il-

m

of

113

ut

W

ry

S,

au

been confined for some misdemeanour: he exprefied great joy upon feeing his countrymen, and immediately told them, that, a few days before, a veffel came into Paita, where the mafter of her informed the Governor, that he had been chased in the offing by a very large ship, which, from her fize, and the colour of her fails, he was perfuaded must be one of the English squadron; this we then conjectured to have been the Gloucester, as we afterwards found it was. The Governor, upon examining the mafter, was fully fatisfied of his relation, and immediately fent away an express to Lima, to acquaint the viceroy therewith: and the royal officer residing at Paita, apprehensive of a visit from the English, had, from his first hearing of this news, been busily employed in removing the king's treasure and his own to Piura, a town within land, about fourteen leagues distant. We further learned, from our prisoners, that there was a very confiderable fum of money, belonging to some merchants of Lima, that was now lodged in the custom-house at Paita, and that this was intended to be shipped on board a veffel which was then in the port of Paita, and was preparing to fail with the utmost expedition, being bound for the bay of Sonfonnate, on the coast of Mexico, in order to purchase a part of the cargo of the Manila ship the vessel on which the money was to be shipped, was efteemed a prime failor, and had just received a new coat of tallow on her bottom, and might, in the opinion of the prisoners, be able to fail the fucceeding morning, the character they gave of her left us little reason to believe, that our thip, which had been in the water near two years, could have any chance of coming up with her, if we once suffered her to escape out of the port. Therefore, as we were now discovered, and the

248 ANSON'S VOYAGE Book II.

B

coast would be soon alarmed, and as our cruising in these parts any longer would answer no purpose, the Commodore resolved to endeavour to furprise the place, having first minutely inform. ed himself of its strength and condition, and being fully fatisfied that there was little danger of losing many of our men in the attempt. attack on Paita, besides the treasure it promised us, and its being the only enterprise it was in our power to undertake, had these other advantages attending it; that we should in all probability, supply ourselves with great quantities of live provifion, of which we were at this time in want; and that we should likewise have an opportunity of fetting our prisoners on shore, who were now very numerous, and made a greater confumption of our food than our stock that remained was capable of furnishing long. In all these lights the attempt was a most eligible one, and what our necessities, our situation, and every prudential confideration, prompted us to. How it succeeded, and how far it answered our expectations, shall be the subject of the following chapter.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.

on beard a collabolich was also durbe port des and easy with the new expedition, we up blands for the based Surful as, eather to nate of Carley, eather to nate.



the second to me specie or the said the

